

Michael Brown Rare Books, LLC

4421 Osage Avenue
Philadelphia, PA 19104
215.387.9808
mbamericana@mindspring.com
michaelbrownrarebooks@gmail.com
www.mbamericana.com

List Number 174

Americana:

Historical Manuscripts – Archives, Correspondence, Diaries, Ephemera, Letters, Photographs, et cetera

Terms and Conditions of sale:

All items are guaranteed to be as described. Items sent on approval may be returned within ten days of receipt. Material herein is offered subject to prior sale. **Unless other arrangements are made, all invoices are due within 30 calendar days.** Institutions and libraries will be billed. Title shall not pass until full payment is received by Michael Brown Rare Books, LLC. The usual trade discounts are extended to dealers upon a reciprocal basis. As usual a telephone or email order is advised to reserve any item of interest. Shipping will now be done by Fed Ex or USPS. Items shipped post-paid within the United States.

We accept checks, ACH, and the usual credit cards: American Express, Visa, Mastercard, and Discover.

Member: ABAA and ILAB

Copyright © Michael Brown Rare Books, LLC, 2023

Table of Contents

1. (African Americans) Sadler, Samuel Levi (1885-1967) **Photograph Album, Scrapbook and Ephemera pertaining to the career of an African American Educator of Muskogee, Oklahoma, c. 1910-1967**

Racist Parody of African American Celebrations of the End of Slavery in New York

2. (African Americans – “Bobalition” Broadside) **DE GRADEST BOBALITION DAT EBER VUS BE!!! 4rt ob July, 1827, cum on de 5ft.**
285 Water-street, [New York City]: [J. M’Clelland], 1827.
3. (African Americans – Photography) **Quarter Plate Tintype of an Unidentified African American Woman**
4. (African Americans – Photography) **Ninth Plate Tintype of an Unidentified African American Child**
5. (African Americans – Photography) **Sixth Plate Tintype of a Young African American Girl**
6. (Alaska) Rogers, Carl W., **Collection of Photographs and Real Photo Postcards assembled, and taken by Carl W. Rogers documenting the mining camp of Iditarod and nearby Mining Camps and Operations along the Iditarod River, 1908-1911**
7. Bell, Alexander Graham, Printed Invitation, with one handwritten line: **Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Graham Bell request the Pleasure of *Postmaster General & Mrs. Dickerson’s* [sic] company on Thursday evening, April 19th [1888] ... to meet the National Academy of Sciences Scott Circle**

8. (Book Trade) Mast, Crowell & Kirkpatrick, Publishers, **Collection of Seven Ephemeral Items, Circulars, Promotional Letter, and a Map Seeking Book Agents to Sell the Firm's Family Bibles and its Popular Atlas, nd circa 1892**
9. (Book Trade) Sears, Robert, **Printed Circular Letter Seeking Agents to sell the Firm's Pictorial Family Volumes, Including his Pictorial Family Bible, 1857**
10. (Broadside) **At The Temperance Hall! Whipple's Grand Original Exhibition of the Dissolving Views! As exhibited in the Cities of Boston, Philadelphia and elsewhere. ... Every Evening During the Week, and On Saturday Afternoon For The Benefit of Families and Schools, A Splendid Series of Views, Among Which, Several Representations of White Mountain Scenery in New Hampshire! A splendid series of views of the White Mountains, - "The Old Man Of The Mountains," &c. Also, a series of views of Palestine Around Jerusalem. ... Followed by European Views, Among Which is A View of Rome! ... The whole enlivened with Music, concluding with a brilliant display of Pyramic Fires ..."**
[Frederick, Md?] Printed at the "Herald" Office, Frederick, [c.1850]
11. (California) Renshaw, Edmon E., **Series of Letters from Edmon E. Renshaw, traveling salesman for Guns, Gunpowder and Sporting Goods, written from Various Places in Northern California to Miss Bessie L. Kehm, Hamilton, Ohio, 1907-1911**
12. (China) Milledge, Geoffery Wilberforce and Miriam Thomas Milledge, **Archive of Correspondence of Geoffery Wilberforce Milledge and his wife Miriam, Medical Missionaries in North China serving with the London Missionary Society, the couple served alongside Eric Liddell, dated 1929-1949 – Provides Accounts of Life in China During the Chinese Civil War, the Second Sino-Japanese War, and the Takeover of China by the Communist Party**
13. (Civil War) [Anonymous] **Manuscript Diary of an unidentified Mechanic of Windham, Windham County, Connecticut, for the first two months of 1862**
14. (Colorado) Goodman, Charles (1843-1912) **Albumen Cabinet Card View of Cimarron, Colorado 1886 and the Denver & Rio Grande Rail Road**

1884 Young Connecticut legislator and his fiancée agree on opposing women's suffrage.
15. (Connecticut) Glover, William Brown, **Autograph Letters Signed ("Will") Fairfield, Connecticut, to his future wife, Helen Wardwell, 40 East 36th Street, New York, New York and Wardwell, Helen, Autograph Letter Signed, New York, to fiancé William Glover, 1884**
16. (Connecticut) Goodwin, Nathaniel (1782-1855) **Collection of Incoming and Retained Copies of Outgoing Correspondence of Nathaniel Goodwin, Hartford City Treasurer and Probate Judge, 1810-1855**
17. (Diary – New York) Smith, Mary E., **Manuscript Diary of Mary E. Smith of Middletown, Orange County, New York, entries dated December 9th, 1848 – October 28, 1849**
18. (Diary – New York) Woodruff, B., **Manuscript Diary of a Young New York City Woman, School Teacher, and Music Teacher, 1884**

Trouble in Coal Country
19. (Diary – Pennsylvania) Bedford, Hiram, **Manuscript Diary of Hiram Bedford, a Carpenter in the Coal Mine owned by Sharpe, Weiss, and Company, in Eckley, Carbon County, Pennsylvania, 1869**
20. Evans, Catherine, 1838-1858, **Group of Outgoing and Incoming Correspondence pertaining to Catharine Evans, of Albany and Batavia, New York, well connected wife of David Ellicott Evans, describing Life in Albany, with a Description of Slavery on a Fairfax, Virginia Plantation, dated 1838-1858**
21. (Gardening) Markwick, Marjorie Anthony, **"Gardening operations &c Weather Notes &c Beginning April 1889" containing her Gardening Notes from 1889-1903**

22. (Henriquel – Arpin Correspondence) **Group of Letters of Paul Arpin, (1811- 1865) French journalist in the United States, and his brother-in-law, artist Louis-Pierre Henriquel-Dupont, (1797-1892) known as Henriquel, 1846-1888**
23. (Idaho) Mothershead, Leland, **Pair of Letters During the Idaho Gold Rush Describing a Mining Company Agent’s Attempts to Purchase and Set up a Mining Operation, Atlanta and Rocky Bar, Idaho Territory, to Ralph L. Thompson, 1867**
24. (Jewish Americans) Lewis, Leon, **Three Typed Letters Signed as Secretary of the newly formed Anti-Defamation League, Chicago, 1914-1915 to Lawrence T. Berliner, Corry Pennsylvania**
25. (Law) **“Arnold v. Mundy” – Contemporary, 1819, Retained Copy of One of the First Legal Actions Leading to the First Major Articulation of the Public Trust Doctrine in America**
26. (Marsh Family Letters) **Group of Letters and Papers Pertaining to Dwight Whitney Marsh (1823-1896) and his family, dated 1835-1866**
27. (Medicine) Clark, B., **Dr. Clark, Professor of Anatomical Pathology, And Physician for the Exclusive Treatment of Chronic Diseases. All Consultations and Examinations of Patients Made Free of Charge ...**
[N.p., Wellsboro, Pa.,? 1869]
- 1838 Constructing the Illinois and Michigan Canal boosted by young Abraham Lincoln**
28. (Michigan) Hurd, Adaline (Works), **Autograph Letter Signed, Mount Clemens, Michigan, July 5, 1838, to a relative, Miss Eliza Works, Rochester, New York**
29. (Native Americans) **Sixth Plate Ambrotype of an Unidentified Native American**
- 1819 Grandson of a Signer of the Declaration of Independence supports “Toleration” School for religious liberty.**
30. (New Hampshire) Bartlett, Levi, **Autograph Letter Signed. Kingston, New Hampshire, March 16, 1829, to Rev. Martin Ruter, New Market, New Hampshire.**
31. (New York – Photograph) **Geyser Spring. Saratoga Springs, N.Y. ...**
1831 Ohio Whig leaders in the Age of Jackson
32. (Ohio) Goddard, Charles B., **Autograph Letter Signed, Zanesville, Ohio, August 29, 1831, to John H. James, Urbana, Ohio**
33. (Ohio - Pennsylvania) **Weaver Family Letters, including letters to and from Philadelphia Lithographer Matthias S. Weaver, from his family in Springfield, Summit County, Ohio, 1837-1853**
- 1840 Brother of the late Tench Coxe, Economist and Jeffersonian politician, sends news of the “revolutionary” presidential election of William Henry Harrison to a fellow Philadelphia grandee vacationing in Europe**
34. (Pennsylvania) Coxe, Daniel W., **Autograph Letter Signed. Philadelphia, March 30, 1840., to Edward Burd, Paris (care of Hottinguer & Co., by Steamship British Queen via England)**
35. (Pennsylvania) Wright, Alfred, Agent Delaware and Hudson Canal Co., Printed Circular Letter: **Conditions For The Sale And Shipment Of Lackawanna Coal To New England... Providence, R. I., April 12, 1853; and Autograph Letter Signed, Providence 22, March, 1854 to Messrs. Tileston & Hollingsworth, Boston**
- Diary of a US Marine in the Philippines**
36. (Philippines) Verbick, William M., **“The Diary of a Marine No. 4. Private William M. Verbick, Company “B” 2nd Regiment, United States Marines, Olangapo, P.I.” 1909-1910**

37. (Photograph Album) **23^d Regiment N.G.S.N.Y. Camp Woodward Fairmount Park Philadelphia July 1st to 6th 1876. Col. Rodney C. Ward, Com'd'g. Photographed by Waller and Schrader, Brooklyn, N.Y.**
38. (Photograph Album) **The Class of 1861, Harvard College**
Cambridge, Mass., Riverside, 1861
39. (Photograph Album) **Group of Five Photograph Albums Kept by an unidentified Rhode Island Family, containing Interior and Exterior Views, Documenting the Life of this Upper Middle-Class Family, mainly Cyanotypes, 1899-1900**
40. (Photograph Album) **Photograph Album Containing Large Format Photographs of Washington, D.C., the Columbian Exposition in Chicago, Colorado, and the Pacific Northwest, circa 1893**
41. (Photography – Diary – Memorandum Book) Howland, Joseph A., **Manuscript Diary – Memorandum Book of Joseph A. Howland, an Itinerant Daguerreotypist, 1848-1850**
42. (Photography- Ephemera) Anthony, Edward (1819-1888) **E. Anthony 501 Broadway, New York, 3 doors from St. Nicholas Hotel, Manufacturer of Photographic Albums Publisher of Carte de Visite Photographs and Stereoscopic Views Our Photographic Albums are considered superior in durability and finish to those from abroad. Our assortment of Carte De Visite Photographs is tenfold that of any other house. Our Collection of imported and domestic Stereoscopic Views is unrivalled. Catalogue sent on receipt of stamp.**
[New York: circa 1865-1870?] broadsheet circular
43. (Photography- Ephemera) Anthony, E. & H.T. & Co., **Here Is A Chance To Obtain a Duplex Novelette Camera, 11x 14 – 8 x 10 With Double Swing Back, - At a Bargain ... E. & H. T. Anthony & Co., 591 Broadway, New York**
44. (Photography-Ephemera) Bromberg Bros., **Chromo-Photography. Instructions for Mounting and Coloring Photographs on Convex Glass... Bromberg Bros., No. 108 Dauphin St., Mobile, Ala. ...**
[Mobile: nd. circa 1880]
45. (Photography-Ephemera) Caldwell & Co., **Agents frequently write to us to ask if they are obliged to take out a License, to sell our Engravings. Our reply is, as we understand the Law, no License is required in any business where Sales are less than One Thousand Dollars per year. If engaged in no other business, of course no additional License is required. Great Chance To Make Money. A Magnificent Business for One Smart Man in every Village, Town, and City in the Country.... We Invite the Attention of Any Returned Soldier...**
46. (Photography-Ephemera) Donohue, Frank, **Typed Letter Signed, as Secretary to Edward S. Curtis, Promoting Curtis' *The North American Indian*, New York, May 20, 1909, to Richard Peters, Philadelphia**
47. (Photography-Ephemera) Foss, Lemuel P., Foss, E. Frank, **Manuscript Draft of a Promotional Circular Letter for the Foss Brothers Boston Photograph Rooms, circa 1870**
48. (Photography-Ephemera) Haynes, F. J. (1853-1921), photographer, **Autograph Letter Signed, St. Paul, Minnesota, on his letterhead, to R. Jennings, Poughkeepsie, New York, Dec. 1, 1902**
49. (Photography-Ephemera) Hotchkiss, A. E., Park, **Galleries (Next Door to Merry Go Round.) 3 – Large Skylights For All Kinds of First Class Work. 2 Doz. Cabinet Photos for \$ 1.99... Life Size Portraits Including Frame \$ 5.00. Cabinet Tin Types only 15 Cents Each. 4 Small Tin Types Down to 20 cts. Our Work is First Class,**

Durable and Costs Less than Poor Pictures made by amateurs or in the outside tents etc. Park Galleries is the Only Place that Large Groups can be successfully made. A. E. Hotchkiss, Norwich Artist.

Rare Ephemeral Advertisement for a Traveling Daguerreian Gallery, 1855

50. (Photography-Ephemera) [Keech. Jacob] **Keech's Portable Sky-Light Daguerrean Gallery Is the Largest and most attractive establishment in this part of the Country. Portraits Taken in the highest style of the art, and in cloudy as well as clear weather. J. M. Keech respectfully informs strangers and citizens of the Trappe and vicinity, that he has located his Daguerrean Wagon near to Mr. Keelor's Trappe Hotel...**
[N.p., Trappe, Pennsylvania?] September 10, 1855
 51. (Photography-Ephemera) Lewis, Richard A., (1820-1891) **Photographic & Daguerreian Gallery. R. A. Lewis, 142 Chatham St., opposite the National Theatre, New York. In calling the attention of his Masonic brethren to his long established and popular Daguerreian Gallery, the proprietor would beg leave to state that his unequalled facilities for the production of true and faithful likenesses in The Most Beautiful Style of Art,...R. A. Lewis**
 52. (Photography-Ephemera) Lyon, Caleb (1822-1875) **Stanzas. Suggested by a Visit to Brady's Daguerreotype Gallery.**
[N.P., n.d. circa 1851]
 53. (Photography-Ephemera) Norden, Herman, **Formulas and Directions For H. Norden's St. Louis Extra Rapid Gelatine Dry Plates....**
St. Louis: H. Norden's Gelatine Dry Plate Works, Nd circa 1880
 54. (Photography-Ephemera) Parker, Mrs. E., **Something New. Mrs. E. Parker, Beach's Block, Main St., Brockport, N.Y. Having purchased the exclusive right of "Wing's Patent Multiplying Camera," and having secured the services of one of the most skillful Eastern Operators, is now prepared to execute those beautiful Gems De Viste. These pictures have an extensive run in the Eastern Cities the past three years, and are pronounced by the best judges the most durable, life-like pictures in the world. From 6 to 24 are made at one sitting, in less time than for an ordinary picture. These are not "The Improved Sunbeam" for which you sit so long; but the Genuine Article, which can be made and finished in ten minutes. Call And See Them... Mrs. E. Parker, Brockport, N.Y.**
Brockport, N.Y.: Power Press Print, nd circa 1880
 55. (Photography-Ephemera) **Roberts' New Photograph, Ambrotype, and Sunbeam Gallery is at No. 96 & 98 State Street, Potter's New Block. Six Doors From His Old Stand, And Up Only One Flight of Stairs Look At The List Prices. Large Photographs only \$ 1.00. Eight Car Photographs only \$ 1.00. Eight Sunbeam Cards only 50 cts. Four Bontons 50 Cts. And all other styles at the same reduced rates. Remember Roberts' 96 & 98 State Street. Up Only One Flight Of Stairs.**
 56. (Photography-Ephemera) Walker, Samuel Lear (1802-1874), **Vignette Letter and Note Paper, For Sale at My Daguerrean Rooms, and at the Book Stores. The above View of our Beautiful City printed upon fine Letter Paper, is just what every individual writing to absent friends should use for letter writing. ... Also, Daguerreotypes, of the Finest finish and most Perfect Likeness, at reasonable prices, can be obtained at the above Rooms, in Garden Street, near Main. Call and Examine for Yourselves. S. L. Walker.**
[Poughkeepsie: nd circa 1855-1855]
- 1864 Future Philadelphia Mayor's rare imprint supporting Lincoln's Republican Party candidates in the coming election.
57. (Political Americana) McMichael, Morton, Printed Circular Letter as Grand President of the State Council of the Union League of America: **Office of the State Grand Council, Philadelphia, September 20th, 1864. To the Officers and Members of Council No. ...**

1831-39 3 Letters of the Pennsylvania Porter family: From South Carolina Nullification to Murder by Chemistry

58. (Porter Family Letters) Porter, John, Maria Bucher, and Thomas Conrad, **Group of Three Autograph Letters Signed, Alexandria, Huntingdon County, Pennsylvania and Lafayette College, Pennsylvania, 1831-1839, written to family**
59. (Slavery) Perkins, Bishop, (1787-1866) **Autograph Letter Signed, Washington, May 10, 1854, to Charles Anthony Esqr., on Questions of the Legal Standing of Slavery, the Pro-Slavery Bias of the Supreme Court, and a Judicial Appointment in Kansas, as United States Representative from New York**

1851 Tennessee lawyer from Connecticut who represented the slave Phebe, winning her freedom in a famed case of "Negro identity"

60. (Tennessee) Fogg, Frances Brinley, **Autograph Letter Signed. Nashville, April 27, 1851, to John Bills, Bolivar, Tennessee**

1846 Future Nashville Mayor on the political and economic fate of Memphis during the Presidency of Tennesseean James Polk

61. (Tennessee) Lea, John M., **Autograph Letter Signed, Cleveland, Tennessee. July 8, 1846, to Robert Campbell Brinkley, attorney for Southern banking and railroad interests and, as manager of the real estate holdings of his late wife, daughter of the founder of the city of Memphis, an important figure in the city's development**

1851 Son of the 18th Governor of Virginia writes the future 34th (Confederate) Governor about the new Virginia Constitution

62. (Virginia) Barbour, James, **Autograph Letter Signed, Culpeper, Virginia, August 21, 1851, to John Letcher, Lexington, Virginia**
63. (West Virginia - Papers of the Gilkeson and related families) **Archive of Correspondence, Diaries, Memorandum and Account Books, and Ephemera, for the Related Families of Barger, Gilkeson, Hall, Van Meter, and Whitesel, of Buckhannon, Moorefield and Petersburg, West Virginia, 1820s-1950s**
64. (Western Americana) **Cabinet Card of an Unidentified Western Settler's Homestead, c. 1880s**
65. (World War II) LeRoy, **Typed Letter Signed, Headquarters, Ninth Air Force Services Command, Transportation Division, APO 149, c/o Postmaster, New York City, New York. Somewhere in England June 7, 1944, to Lloyd**
66. (Yellowstone) Marshall, William Isaac (1840-1906) **Instruction and Entertainment Delightfully Combined. At Academy Hall Middlebury, Monday Evening, Feb. 12, 1883. Illustrated Lecture by Mr. Wm. I. Marshall The Yellowstone Park Beautifully Illustrated by Dissolving Views – By the Calcium Light Stereopticon! Lecture to Begin at 8 o'clock. Tickets 50 Cents ... Please Read Carefully the Other Page.**



Samuel L. Sadler (1885-1967)

1. (African Americans) Sadler, Samuel Levi (1885-1967) **Photograph Album, Scrapbook and Ephemera pertaining to the career of an African American Educator of Muskogee, Oklahoma, c. 1910-1967**

The collection contains the following:

1. Oblong quarto photograph album containing family photographs, as well as scenes from Langston University circa 1920-23 with 86 mounted photographs, plus 38 laid in photographs, including portraits of Sadler, family members and friends. Plus, three larger format photographs, at least one of which shows a chemistry lab likely at Langston University. Laid in as well are five leaves from a smaller photograph album on which are mounted 25 photographic portraits of young African American college graduates in cap and gown, circa 1920s.
The album has several heavily chipped leaves, as well as missing photos, some of which are likely loosely laid in.
2. Folio sized scrapbook "*Sadler Junior High School Muskogee, Oklahoma Honors Samuel L. Sadler November 18, 1954*", embossed in gilt on front cover, laid in are approximately 65 congratulatory telegrams, 70 cards, 23 letters, including a letter by Eva Jessye (1895-1992) American conductor and the first black woman to receive international distinction as a professional choir conductor. She

was a figure in the Harlem Renaissance and worked with Virgil Thomson and as musical director with George Gershwin on his opera Porgy and Bess. Jessye was also a graduate of Langston University, and related ephemeral material, including 27 printed programs, many from African American schools, including Langston University and the Oklahoma schools at which Sadler taught, 3 photographs, including a signed photograph of Eva Jessye, and a typescript poem by Sadler which he has signed, newspaper clippings, and other ephemera pertaining to the life and career of Samuel Sadler.





On the Campuses



Dot & Martha

will she grow?



Eva Jessye Choir

DRAMATISTS OF AMERICAN MUSIC
Eva Jessye, Conductor

NEW ENGLAND

21 School Street

Lynn, Massachusetts

November 15, 1954

Dear Mr. Sellers:

I was delighted to receive the news that they are coming
Musical Training for you, today. How wonderful. I know just how you
feel. happy, grateful, and perhaps a little frightened, for great honors
do that to one. Still, a finer thing could not have been done for a
finer person and you know I mean that most sincerely. When I was last
in Europe you asked me to keep in touch with you and I have written you
and received no reply. . . still, hearing thru friends that you are OK
is sufficient. I trust both you and family are well and happy despite
the present tangle in school affairs. The wheel turns and who can stop
it? In all progress there is failure and suffering. . . and one fights thru
the dark to light. One fine day the matter of color will no longer
engage the thoughts and actions of men. . . and as Marxists say

"THAT WILL BE THE DAY"

I am trusting to Gattie C. to write me in detail about the dedication
and shall enjoy every line.

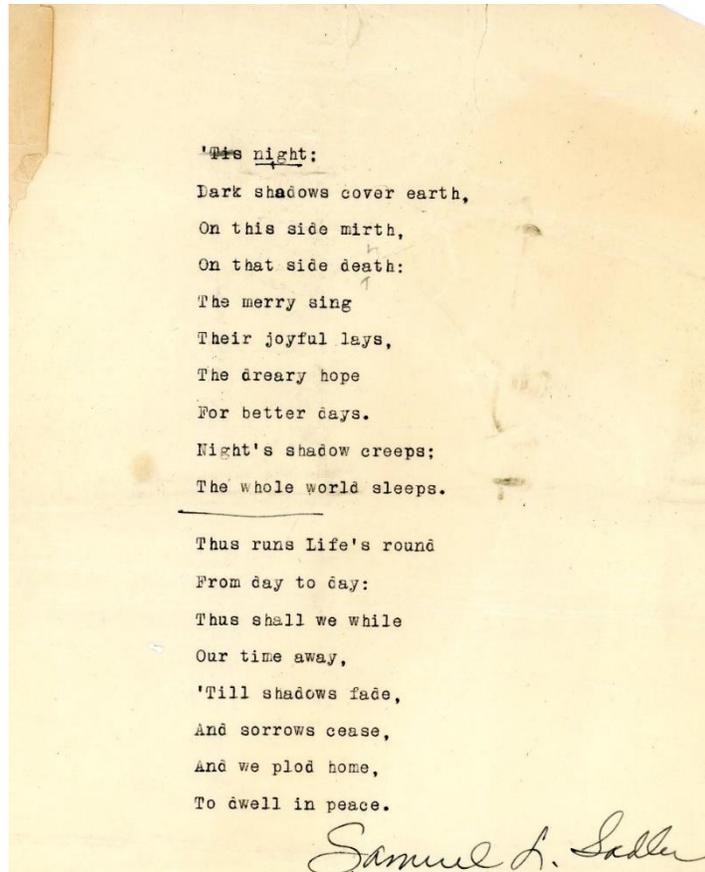
Continued success and good health to you. Congratulations!

Cordially,

Eva Jessye
Mus. D.

CONCERT - MOTION PICTURES - RADIO PRESENTATIONS - TELEVISION - RADIO

Grand Opera "Porg & Bess"
New York - Vienna - Berlin - London - Paris
1935 - 1934



Samuel Levi Sadler was an African American educator of Muskogee, Oklahoma. He was born in Denison, Texas, and orphaned at a young age. He was raised by his grandmother in Muskogee. He worked his way through Langston University, graduating in 1910, and was the author of the Langston school song; "Dear Langston." He later taught English there. Langston University (LU) is a public land-grant historically black university in Langston, Oklahoma. Langston, Oklahoma, founded in 1890, was an all-black town, one of fifty identifiable black towns and settlements created in Oklahoma between 1865 and 1920. Langston is the only historically black college in the state. Though located in a rural setting 10 miles (16 km) east of Guthrie, Langston also serves an urban mission, with University Centers in both Tulsa (at the same campus as the OSU-Tulsa facility) and Oklahoma City, and a nursing program in Ardmore. The university is a member-school of the Thurgood Marshall College Fund. The school was founded in 1897 and was known as the Oklahoma Colored Agricultural and Normal University. From 1898 to 1916 its president was Inman E. Page. Langston University was created as a result of the second Morrill Act in 1890. The law required states with land-grant colleges (such as Oklahoma State University, then known as Oklahoma A&M) to either admit African Americans or provide an alternative school for them to attend as a condition of receiving federal funds. The university was renamed as Langston University in 1941 in honor of John Mercer Langston (1829–1897), civil rights pioneer, first African American member of Congress from Virginia, founder of the Howard University Law School, and American consul-general to Haiti.

After graduating from Langston University, he continued his education at the University of Iowa, earning an M.A. degree from the College of Letters.

He began his teaching career when he returned to Langston University as an English teacher. Sadler was principal of the combined junior and senior Manual Training High School from 1921 to 1945, then an all-black school. Vocational courses were added to Manual Training High School while he was principal. After retiring from Muskogee, he was then principal in Boynton, Oklahoma for several years. In 1954 the Muskogee Board of Education authorized naming the junior highs school after him. He afterwards worked on his farm and raised livestock.

He married Martha Arelia Sadler, born in Gans, Oklahoma, she was a fellow Langston University alum. Martha Sadler also became a teacher. The couple had one daughter Sammye Mae Sadler.

\$ 4500.00

OBSEQUIES
—of—
SAMUEL L. SADLER
THURSDAY, AUGUST 31, 1967 — 2:00 P. M.



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH
5th at Denison Streets
Reverend C. E. Jackson, Officiating
Interment: Booker T. Washington Cemetery
Ragsdale's Mortuary, Funeral Director

OBSEQUIES
—Of—
MARTHA A. SADLER
SATURDAY, DECEMBER 28th, 1968 — 11:00 A.M.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH
5th at Denison Sts. Muskogee, Oklahoma



Reverend Clarence E. Jackson, Officiating
Interment: Booker T. Washington Cemetery
Muskogee, Oklahoma
Ragsdale's Mortuary, Funeral Directors

Pro. B. 210

DE GRADEST BOBALITION



DAT

EBER

VUS BE!!!



Art ob July, 1827, cum on de 5ft.

At de gran meeting dat was hold ob ebery van ob de society ob "manul
 'nat." Whitefore an de ascription ob de Bobalition by de Quakers in
 Orange-street, near de five pins, do great Ouzang Ouzang was call to de
 bench, and dees de meeting so dis fact, all de time he little son Cesar was
 dance Juba ob de father's soder lip, much to de gadiment ob de speech:
Broder ob eber? De day, hah mos ebn van de heart ob ebery van vill
 hant like a hant's tail, an de sadem tyrant quiber in de shippers like de hour
 ob a stoppen tumb, to hear de som ob freedom poor down de gran canal ob
 de central Clains, row de met river, an flow all oter de stas ob Na York,
 to bring de tide in ob our liberty! (Auff, cheer, an grin.) O how my heart
 rump rump my breast-hose, van I lik an dat most useful cation! No more
 shall de som ob de loss-brush be hear in de cellar, an de voice ob our vite
 broder cry, "vy you riger us got my foot shine, ha?" But de som ob
 national harmony an peace shall get us on de rize float, an des let ebery
 man "skin be own stank." (considerable grinning.) Yes, broder, den ve
 shall be all on a par, like de Marbo an de Clains check, an de "stason be
 only in de value."
 He lik I see de eye ob de fair seek prep row de Bolivar hat, an dat day,
 an meeting was hold. De evening was free, an de day was free, an de
 all de vite de vite seek hah see look, an say, "vipe de dunt mope get de
 match Bolivar?" Just so much as dey hah not as much one to vore deus as
 demselven (extraordinary grinning.)

Now, broder, de business ob de meeting been ober, I vish so vite vid you van
 moment heat de conduct ob de day, an de praisit uniformly van be served.
 All you who got vite troublous, hole up be hant. Dars! all you who got
 beach troublous, hole up be hant. Dars, dare now, all vos who got troublous
 vide de shen tail stiches out, stay at home. Now far de toas.

By Paddy O'Connell—De man dat say, "all men free an equal;" may be
 memory vobler fide like de ole coat.

Tune, "Don't be git his scower."
By Broder Taylor—*Our wifes an widders,*
 May dey rize make good broder."

Tune, "Biddy is a poet."
By Cesar Flatfoot—De Major an de two Kurals—Noak ark hah
 strange witness is.

Tune, "Kival Pluck to Bevon east!"
By a Gent—De oder neck: may dese van look heat in de duck, nether
 spin an in de light.

Tune, "Who made dat goller sign?"
By gander—De five pins: proof to dese dat dont de klessin ob freedom.

Tune, "Hail all glorious liberty!"
 Arta di la toas dese van universal plans, an broder Horset sig dia song
 in de best style:

Tune, "The first of May, your new beauty bric."
 Anough be long hah loved de white,
 De riger now be love,
 And now be come
 To dese free hour,
 An like a dead shad clean,
 To make an all to light an life,
 From slavers' horrid doom,
 To make an all to light an life,
 From slavers' horrid doom.

Delectors—De Leary: Vat de brokeri now all do?
 (Van dese own boat an sluce.
 (Tren hard lark.)
 De vite Prince dat marry de Princess ob Bay—berry good tan.
 Song, "De beach an de cite sleep dey nie allgader."
 Street inspectors—berry good firm to de boat beach
 (Two tree gin)

De five points now shall flow vid gin,
 More den did before,
 An so danger be gin in
 To de watch-house door,
 Dars! be make greater riot,
 No watchman tounge to make him quiet,
 But be holler an be better much more,
 While de southward be,
 Huzz! huzz! for liberty.

De meeting don't journal, an de President say, look out for de order ob
 procession in de Freedom's Journal, an our five Nush's topos. Published
 ob eber ob de gratis GURANG OUTANG, Free's!

[From the New-York Spy.]

De gran Bobalition ob slavers in de state ob York, was celebrated in dis
 gin on Tuesday, van de mope all free for de an he plans. De first ob July
 freedom severates de shackles dat bind de niger an he prosperity to be fer-
 tis ob de vite man; an dis day vill eber be laid up vobly de funder mem-
 ber ob de heart. Day vill now be precipitous in all de blessings ob our
 chitstitutions; no more vill dese niger and independence be treated by
 de vite broder. Freedom is an much dees as any body else's, an dey hah
 rolled to take de siddle vob ebery day, so well as Sunday. In de language
 ob de President, "shall dey now anpore put in dese pocket de compo-
 sition practiced on dese by dese illused vite broder?" No—they are free—
 an de de an-vill de as dey please, any how. Day are now tirid in dat
 respect dat ebery son ob liberty enjoy. Dins an Pompey may now leonade
 a hotty vobler feat ob been clessed. To properly service de many colli-
 sion dey feel for such a vite a goss procession, van remained on. From
 all vite maps, mounted vid tree cast-lick nigs, station at de head ob de line,
 vobler new de principal street ob dis great an honorable traplin. In de
 wak dey was addressed by dese leader propogated to de cation; but here dey
 life de fact, some ob em got in a goss row, an vore take off to de Bolivar,
 an des ended de Bobalition.

- P. S. Since writin de above, ve be told dat dese who could raise troublous
 spaces, prettink ob a free ob de fas order, van de following now van dunsided:
1. De President ob de day: He sike de beach, but he hantebill will be vite.
 Song, "Half Nere half niger."
 2. De orator ob de day: He can't speak Greek, but he can speak vat we
 vobly understand. "Harrah fur Harrah."
 3. Bobalition ob slavers: May all de vould be belished like de colored
 folk.
 Tune, "Ten ran away."
 4. Soite ob Nu York: May he never hah to sula ober as again.
 Chorus, "Ole Virginia niger tin."
 5. Tanspan an Commisjow: De cralle ob liberty an hie-plate ob
 hie-plate.
 Air, "Slave no master," &c.
 6. De fair seek: May he never blush far de peribility ob de vite broder.

Printed and Sold, wholesale and retail, at 255 Water-street.

Racist Parody of African American Celebrations of the End of Slavery in New York

2. (African Americans – “Bobalition” Broadside) **DE GRADEST BOBALITION DAT EBER VUS BE!!! 4rt ob July, 1827, cum on de 5ft.**

285 Water-street, [New York City]: [J. M’Clelland], 1827.

Broadside, 19 $\frac{3}{4}$ ”h x 11 $\frac{3}{8}$ ” wide at greatest extent, uncolored. Six lines of headline type surrounding two cuts, followed by two columns of text with a typographic divider. Minor-moderate soiling and staining, creasing along old folds, small losses at fold intersections affecting a few letters but not the sense, some losses along left edge well away from printed area.

The “Bobalition” broadside as a specific genre of American racism originated in Boston as a series of so called “bobalition” broadsides, which appeared in Boston between at least 1816 and appearing regularly at least up to 1837. The example offered here is the only known example of its kind to have originated in New York City. This example is an extremely rare 1827 “Bobalition” broadside featuring a crudely racist parody of New York City’s first Emancipation Day celebration.

The “Bobalition” broadside, in newly contrived pseudo-black dialect of mispronunciations and malapropisms, made fun of the annual festivities of the Boston African American community commemorating the closing of the slave trade in 1808. These Abolition Day celebrations were a holiday for northern free blacks, usually celebrated on January 1, but in Boston held on July 14th as a contra July 4th celebration. In the broadsides “Abolition” was transmogrified into “Bobalition,” thus giving the name to this genre.

Public parades and assemblies were common forms of civic expression in early America, and the Abolition Day celebrations were assertions of citizenship by the free blacks of the North. These were sober and solemn events, and the several printed sermons and speeches on the occasion by African Americans comprise an important and early genre of African American writing. The Bobalition broadsides reflect the growing racial antagonism among whites, who resented competition from black labor and increasingly denied any role for African Americans in American political and civic life. In the broadsides the grotesque dialect is a marker of African American inferiority, portraying the notion of black civic and political equality as ridiculous and threatening. They seem, as historian David Waldstreicher describes, “important artifacts in the history of American racism.”

Similar celebrations were inaugurated in New York City in 1827, when on July 4th an 1817 law took effect that completely abolished slavery in New York State. On that date, some 4600 enslaved African Americans in the city were freed, and the first “Emancipation Day” was celebrated on July 5th (The 5th may have been chosen so as to reduce the risk of conflict with inebriated whites during Independence Day festivities.)

“The largest celebration in New York City on July 5, 1827, saw 2,000-4,000 celebrants gather at St. John’s Park, led by marshal Samuel Hardenburgh. Numerous groups participated; the first in the parade line was the New York African Society for Mutual Relief. From the park, they paraded to Zion Church, and then to City Hall on Broadway where they met Mayor William Paulding Jr.” (Wikipedia)

Sadly, emancipation meant neither racial equality nor harmony: In 1821 the New York Constitution had been amended to extend universal suffrage to all white males while restricting it to only those African American males who owned substantial property. In 1834, violence broke out at an integrated Emancipation Day celebration at the city’s Chatham Street Chapel. This spiraled into the week-long anti-abolitionist riots, ultimately put down by the State Militia.

“De Gradest Bobalition Dat Eber Vus Be!!!”

The 1827 Emancipation Day celebration catalyzed the issue of this broadside, which to my knowledge is the only example of the “Bobalition” genre printed in New York City. As with the many “Bobalition” texts issued in Boston, the anonymous author sought to create a jarring contrast between the formality of structure and tone and the supposed African American English spelling and syntax, which would have been all-but incomprehensible to the target audience of racist white readers.

Three quarters of the text is taken up with a supposed recap of the celebration, beginning with a short speech by the “great Ourang Outang” addressed to his “Bredren ob color”:

“De day hab mos cum ven de heart ob ebery vun will beat like a lam’s tail, an de sudern tyrant quiber in he slippers like de heart ob a snappen turtle, to hear de sou nob freedom pour down de gran canal ob de mortal Clintun, trew de nort riber, an flow all ober de state of Nu York, to bring de tide in ob our liberty!”

The speech is followed by an alternating series of toasts and songs. For instance the first toast, by “Dancy Cocks”, expresses the wish “De man dat say, “all men free an equal;” may he memory neber fade like de ole coat.” This is followed by the tune “Den he git him scowred”, surely a reference to a popular song, though I have not been identify the title. Further down the lyrics of another song are given in full:

“De day has cum ven freedom brite

To dis grate city rove,

An dough he long hab loved de white,

De n[****] now he love,

And now he come

To bless dere home,

An like a dead shad gleam,

To wake us all to light an life,

From slabery’s horrid dream.

To wake us all to light an life,

From slabery’s horrid dream.”

The broadside concludes with a reprint of a piece attributed to the *New-York Spy*, a short-lived paper published in the city by W. C. Armstrong from 1827-1828. Also rendered in a crude simulacrum of African American speech, it describes the celebration and a series of toasts given and songs sung at a “feas ob de fus order”.

The broadside is illustrated by two cuts, both with the look of “stock” images repurposed for this broadside. The one at left is an animal with pretensions to dignity—whether a dog or monkey or something else, I can’t say—but certainly black, wearing a suit or uniform and a hat with cockade, and

standing on its hind legs. On the right is what appears to be a demon (or clown?) bearing a placard reading only "I'm free!"

Most "bobalition" broadsides I have seen were issued anonymously, perhaps from fear of retribution from the African American community or the opprobrium of the "respectable" white community. This one however bears the imprint "Printed and Sold, wholesale and retail, at 285 Water-street", which from 1824-1829 was the address of New York City printer and publisher Joseph M'Clelland (or M'Cleland). The catalog of the American Antiquarian Society attributes to M'Clelland fewer than 10 publications issued at this address, mostly broadside verse.

The broadside is extremely rare. OCLC lists a broadside of the same title held by both the New York Historical Society and New York Public Library but makes no mention of a "285 Water-street" imprint. It is not clear whether this reflects incomplete cataloguing, whether the imprints on those copies have been trimmed away, or whether perhaps they are variants sans imprint.

In all, an offensive broadside that makes for almost unbearable reading, but also a rare and significant artifact of race relations in 19th-century New York City.

\$ 7,500.00

References

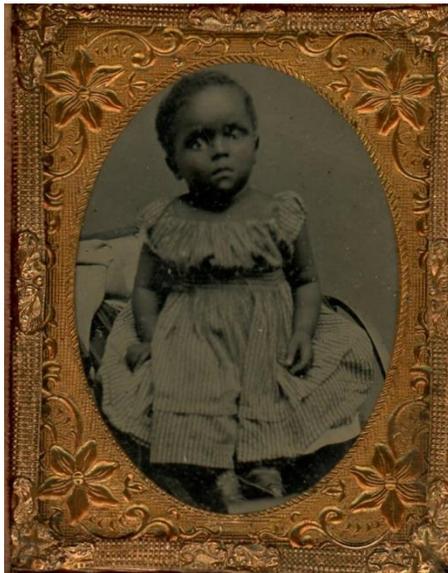
Probably OCLC 58786304 (New York Historical Society and New York Public Library only, as of May 2023). Not in Shoemaker, *Checklist of American Imprints* for 1820-1829. Not in Library Company of Philadelphia Catalog.

See: Lapsansky, Phillip, *Afro-Americana From Abolition to Bobalition*, Annual Report of the Library Company of Philadelphia 2003, pp. 36-39



3. (African Americans – Photography) **Quarter Plate Tintype of an Unidentified African American Woman**

circa 1890, measuring 10.7 x 7.6 cm, surface defects and abrasions, else in good condition. \$ 175.00



4. (African Americans – Photography) **Ninth Plate Tintype of an Unidentified African American Child**

circa 1880-1890, in a contemporary embossed hinged case, case somewhat worn, rubbed, and scuffed, else in good, clean condition. \$ 125.00



5. (African Americans – Photography) **Sixth Plate Tintype of a Young African American Girl**
circa 1880-1890, in a contemporary embossed hinged case, case a bit worn, rubbed, and scuffed, else
in good clean condition. \$ 150.00



Iditarod, Alaska, 1911

6. (Alaska) Rogers, Carl W., **Collection of Photographs and Real Photo Postcards assembled, and taken by Carl W. Rogers documenting the mining camp of Iditarod and nearby Mining Camps and Operations along the Iditarod River, 1908-1911**

Large collection of 326 images of Alaska, 98 photographs, 139 real photograph and 89 photochrome postcards assembled and taken by Carl W. Rogers, of Fairbanks, and Iditarod, Alaska, mainly of Iditarod

and other now abandoned mining camps along the Iditarod River, including Dikeman, Georgetown, Ophir, Flat City, Flat Creek, Ruby, and many others. The images date between 1908-1911. Many of the images were taken by Rogers and some have his signature on the verso. The images record these now largely vanished settlements, mining camps, trading posts, Native villages, roadhouses, pioneer cabins at the beginning of the mining boom that brought thousands to the shores of the remote Iditarod River. The images also include inhabitants both Native and white.

The September 26, 1910, issue of *The Alaska Citizen* of Fairbanks, carries the following announcement concerning Rogers:

“Sendoff For Carl Rogers – Last Sunday evening about sixty members of the Christian Science church assembled at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Guy B. Erwin, at Ninth and Cushman streets, to participate in a little farewell party to Mr. Carl W. Rogers, who left for the Iditarod on the *Teddy H.* early Friday morning. Mr. Rogers had been second reader in the Christian Science church for nearly a year past, and had won the esteem of everyone, and his departure for the new camp is greatly regretted ...”

https://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/data/batches/ak_gyrfalcon_ver01/data/sn96060002/00279526314/1910092601/0142.pdf

Rogers had likely been in Alaska since 1908, as there are photographs in the collection dated that year. There is also a photograph of the congregation of the Christian Science church of Fairbanks, in front of their building, dated 1909.

Iditarod is an abandoned town in the Yukon-Koyukuk Census Area in the U.S. state of Alaska. It is presently located within the boundaries of the Flat Census Designated Place, which has no residents as of 2010. The town of Iditarod was named after the Iditarod River. Iditarod comes from the Athabaskan word Haidilatna.

On Christmas Day 1908, prospectors John Beaton and W.A. "Bill" Dikeman found gold on Otter Creek, a tributary to the Iditarod River. News of the find spread, and in the summer of 1909 miners arrived in the gold fields and built a small camp that was later known as Flat. People and supplies traveled to the gold fields by boat from the Yukon River, up the Innoko River, and up the Iditarod River to the current town site, a short walk from Flat.

More gold was discovered, and a massive stampede headed for Flat in 1910. The steamboat Tanana arrived June 1, 1910, and the city of Iditarod was founded as a head of navigation for all the surrounding gold fields, including Flat, Discovery, Otter, Dikeman, and Willow Creek. Iditarod quickly became a bustling boomtown, with hotels, cafés, brothels, three newspapers (only one would last the year), a Miners and Merchants Bank, a mercantile store, electricity, telephones, automobiles, and a light railway to Flat.

By 1930 the gold was gone and most of the miners had moved to Flat, taking many of the buildings with them. Iditarod is now a ghost town. Only one cabin and a handful of ruins remain, including the concrete bank vault from the Miners and Merchants Bank.

Rogers may have traveled to Iditarod in July 1910, as there are photographs dated July 4th, showing the town site in its very early days, when it was nothing but a street of tents. He must have then decided to relocate there and a series of over 25 real photo postcards, likely taken by Rogers, documents his journey to Iditarod aboard the *Teddy H.* in September and October 1910. Traveling on the Tanana,

Innoko, Yukon and Iditarod Rivers, the journey lasted into the month of October. The images are captioned in ink by Rogers himself. His images depict other steam boats encountered villages, trading posts, and camps passed, including Nulato, Anvik, and Discovery City.



The ink caption reads:

"First boat loads of supplies were dumped off in the mud, for the new camp of Iditarod July 4, 1910"





MUD-RACE, 4th OF JULY, IDITAROD.



1ST AVENUE, IDITAROD.

July 1916



1ST AVENUE, LOTTAROD
July 1910



Leaving Fairbanks Sept. 23, 1910.



Dusty Diamond on bar- Monarch lightering - Tanana River - Sept. 26, 1910.



Tanana - Sept. 28, 1910.

This picture was taken from the *Teddy H* as we came out of the Tanana River and neared the opposite shore. Yukon River is 1 mile wide at this point 1200 miles above the mouth.



Natives selling trinkets of worth of Kayukuk



Trading Post on Lower Yukon Sept 1910



Nulato Sept. 29, 1910.

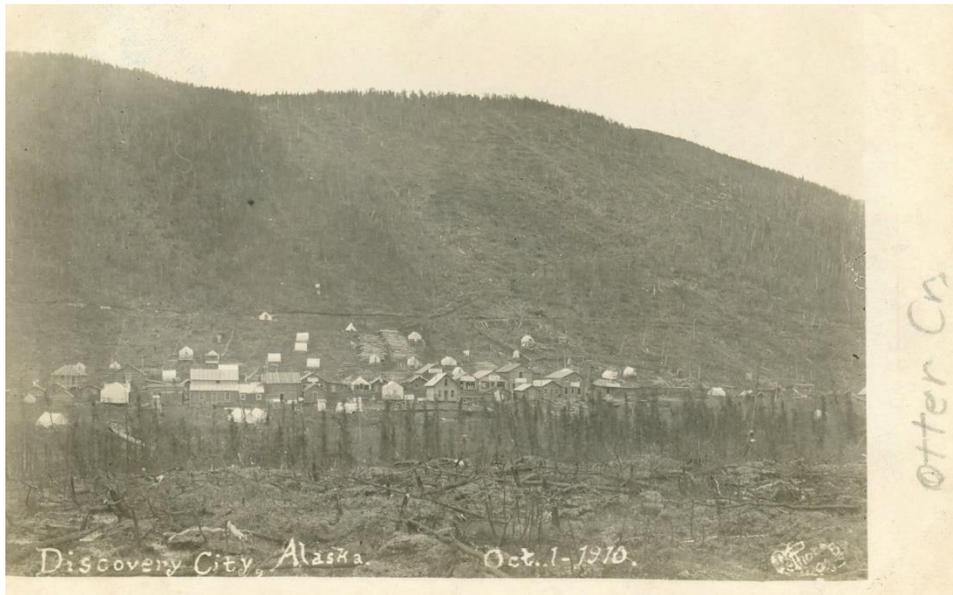


Each grave is covered with a little house, painted a bright color.

Indian Grave yard at Nulato, on lower Yukon
Sept. 29, 1910.



Natives on lower Yukon Anvik



Discovery City, Alaska

Oct. 1. 1910.

1910

otter Cr.

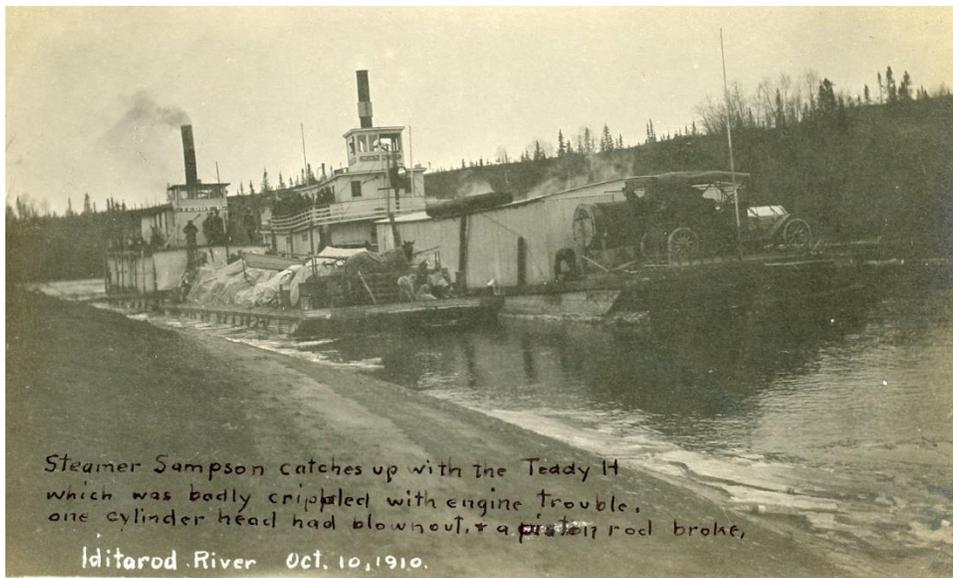


Teddy H. with barge on Innoko River Oct. 1910



Sampson passed us Oct. 10, 1910, and we could follow their channel through

the ice Oct. 14, 1910



Steamer Sampson catches up with the Teddy H which was badly crippled with engine trouble, one cylinder head had blown out, a piston rod broke, Iditarod River Oct. 10, 1910.



On arrival in Iditarod at the end of October Rogers then proceeded to take photographs of nearby Flat Creek and of Georgetown, then entering a mining boom. Rogers' images of the mining camp capture it in 1910 before a disastrous 1911 fire burned most of the settlement to the ground. Including the trading post of George Fredericks.

Georgetown is located at 61°53'N 157°42'W on the north bank of the upper Kuskokwim River in the Kilbuck-Kuskokwim mountains. It is 16 miles (26 km) downstream of Red Devil just upstream of the mouth of the George River. Georgetown is accessible by boat, snowmobile (winter), or small plane.

This section of the Kuskokwim river first had contact with non-Native explorers in the mid-19th century. Lt. Lavrenty Zagoskin of the Russian Imperial Navy explored the area in 1844. The village was known by its native name of Keledzhichagat at that time. It was used as a summer fish camp for residents of Kwigiumpainukamiut. In 1909, gold was discovered up the George River and a mining settlement quickly developed. This settlement was located on the bank of the Kuskokwim river just west of the mouth of the George River.

The settlement and the river were named for three traders named George: George Hoffman, George Fredericks and George Morgan. By 1910, the population of Georgetown increased to about 300 with about 200 dwellings due to the mining activity. A fire swept through the town in 1911 and destroyed most of these buildings. By 1953, the only large structure that remained at the original site was the two-story log house belonging to George Fredericks.

A second settlement began to develop east of the George River, and this settlement was also called Georgetown. A state school was established in 1965. As mining activity declined, residents began leaving and the school was closed in 1970.

The Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act provided an opportunity for the town's descendants to take ownership of the land, and the Native Village of Georgetown was established in 1971. As of 1 June 2009, the Georgetown Tribal Council had 128 members, and most surviving original members and their descendants still live in the vicinity.



Roadhouse - Mouth of Crooked River - Kuskokwim Nov. 3, 1910.



On the shore ice Kuskokwim River Nov. 4

Charley Fowler
Mr. Robt
Indian

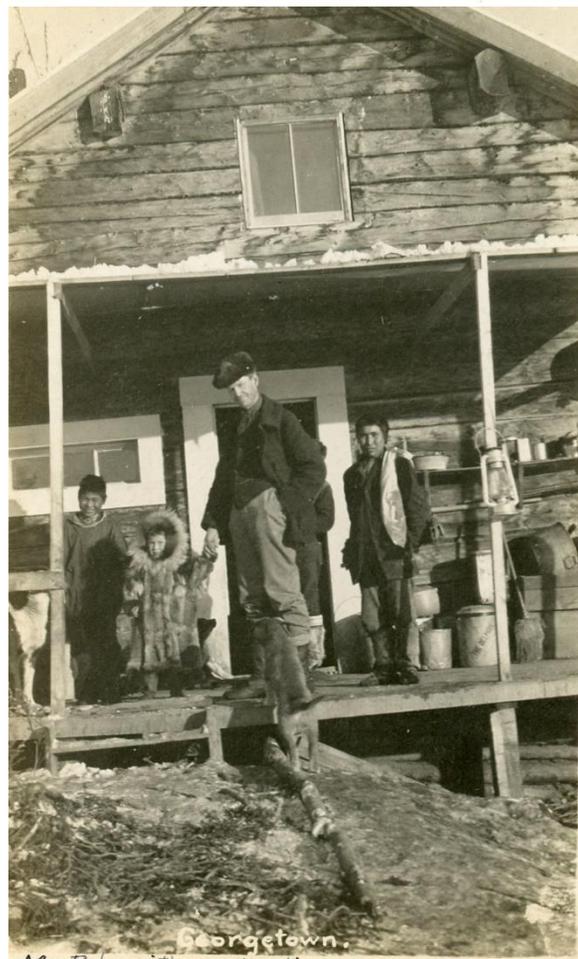




Georgetown Nov. 5, 1910
Cabin built to establish claim to Kuskokwim River



Mr & Mrs St George
In front of their Cabin
Georgetown Nov. 5, 1910.



Rogers evidently wintered over in Iditarod and his photographs from 1911 document the then growing town of Iditarod as well as mining operations in now abandoned mining camps and settlements

in the area, including Ophir, Flat City, Flat Creek, Ruby, which was established in 1911 after gold was discovered, Dikeman, Otter Creek, Holy Cross Mission, (now Holy Cross, Alaska) and small Native villages such as Shageluk, and Tacotna, among other places. A few sample images follow:

Iditarod, 1911





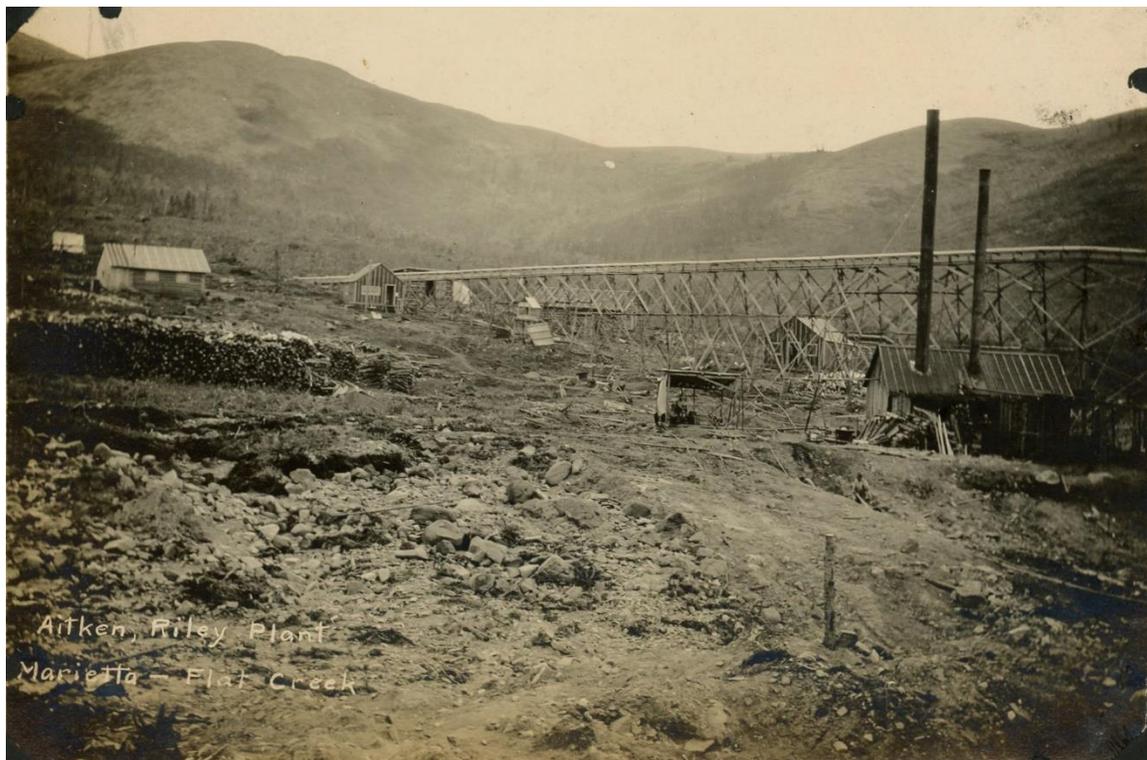
Ophir, Alaska



Flat City, Alaska



Mining Operations on Flat Creek



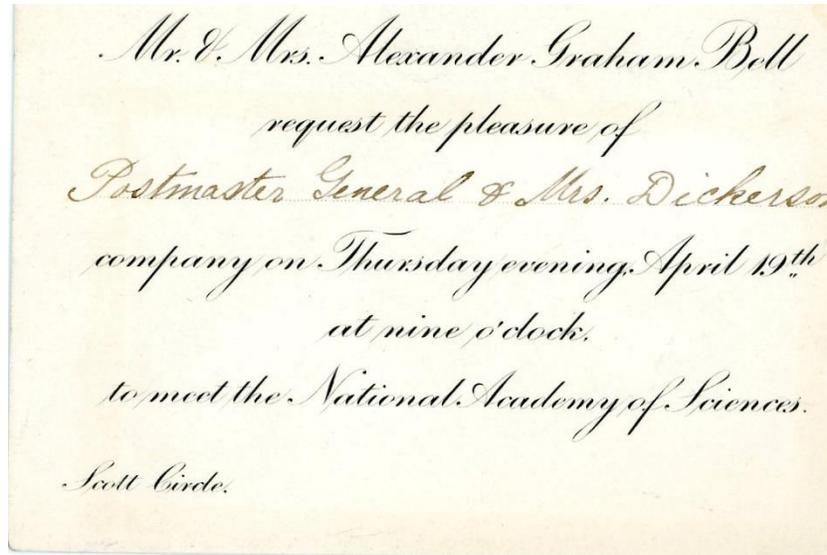


Dikeman, Alaska





The Collection: \$ 7,500.00



Alexander Graham Bell Invites Politicians to meet Scientists, 1888

7. Bell, Alexander Graham, Printed Invitation, with one handwritten line: **Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Graham Bell request the Pleasure of Postmaster General & Mrs. Dickerson's** [sic] **company on Thursday evening, April 19th [1888] ... to meet the National Academy of Sciences Scott Circle** printed card, on cardstock measuring 3/12 x 4 1/2 inches, in very good clean condition.

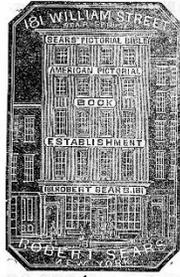
Seven years after his invention of the telephone, Alexander Graham Bell was elected to the National Academy of Sciences, created by President Lincoln during the Civil War. Though he lacked the mathematical expertise of many of his colleagues, Bell was warmly received when he presented several papers on Heredity to the Academy's annual meeting at the Smithsonian. That year, Bell was hosting a reception for both Academy members and D.C. notables at his former home in Washington where he had established an experimental school for deaf children. Bell was probably better known among the city's politicians than any other member of the Academy, so it was fitting for him to send invitations to Presidential Cabinet members – like Donald M. Dickinson who had earned Grover Cleveland's trust by swaying Michigan voters to elect the first Democratic President since the War. Dickinson had just received his appointment to head the Post Office Department, so the world-famous Mr. Bell – or whoever wrote out his invitation – may be excused if he didn't get the surname quite right. \$ 45.00



8. (Book Trade) Mast, Crowell & Kirkpatrick, Publishers, **Collection of Seven Ephemeral Items, Circulars, Promotional Letter, and a Map Seeking Book Agents to Sell the Firm's Family Bibles and its Popular Atlas, nd circa 1892**

Springfield, Ohio: circa 1892, the items consist of a promotional letter, promoting the firm's Popular Atlas to prospective agents, (see image above), a folio broadsheet circular, two pages, promoting the firm's Popular Atlas of the World to prospective agents, four smaller circulars and agent's application form, as well as a large sample map from the atlas, with illustrated promotional text on verso, seeking agents, to sell it, terms prices etc. are listed.

\$ 175.00



No. 181 WILLIAM STREET,
New-York, 1857.

Dear Sir,

We thank you for your kind letter and the good opinion you entertain of our Pictorial Publications. We forward you, per mail, the Circulars containing all the information you desire for introducing these volumes among the people.

NOW IS THE TIME to order a Specimen Box, assorted, commence canvassing and laying the foundation for a large Summer and Fall sale; and whether you purchase or not, we shall be pleased to hear of your welfare and prosperity, as well as to comply with any request which falls within our ability to attend to.

The character of our Books is well known, and no person need be ashamed to meet with the purchasers after he has sold them. Any person wishing to embark in the enterprise, will wish little by sending to the Publisher \$25, for which he will receive sample copies of the various works (at wholesale prices), carefully boxed, insured, and directed, affording a very liberal per centage to the Agent for his trouble. With these, he will soon be able to ascertain the most saleable, and order accordingly.

Yours, &c.

Robert Sears.

If for any reason you decline the Agency, we trust you will aid us by recommending the Works to some enterprising person, and forwarding his name and post-office address, with whom we will correspond. In this way you will benefit us as well as the public, by the universal dissemination of good and cheap Books, of an entertaining and instructive kind, among thousands who have hitherto had no opportunity to procure ILLUSTRATED WORKS, except at too great a cost.

ESTABLISHED WHOLESALE AND RETAIL PRICES.

	PAGES	Wholesale Price	Retail Price
THE PICTORIAL FAMILY BIBLE (Large Quarto).....	1450	\$4 00	\$6 00
SEARS' ILLUSTRATED DESCRIPTION OF THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE	700	2 00	3 00
SEARS' NEW AND COMPLETE HISTORY OF THE BIBLE.....	700	1 50	3 00
SEARS' NEW PICTORIAL HISTORY OF CHINA AND INDIA.....	600	1 50	2 50
THRILLING INCIDENTS OF THE WARS OF THE UNITED STATES	600	1 50	2 50
SEARS' NEW PICTORIAL DESCRIPTION OF THE UNITED STATES.....	700	1 50	3 00
SEARS' TREASURY OF KNOWLEDGE, AND CYCLOPEDIA OF SCIENCE AND ART.....	512	1 25	2 50
SEARS' SCENES AND SKETCHES OF CONTINENTAL EUROPE.....	550	1 25	2 50
SEARS' PICTORIAL DESCRIPTION OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.....	550	1 25	2 50
SEARS' PICTORIAL FAMILY ANNUAL—212 ENGRAVINGS.....	368	1 00	2 00
THE HISTORY OF PALESTINE.....	230	0 50	1 00
SEARS' INFORMATION FOR THE PEOPLE.....	600	1 25	2 50
SEARS' NEW PICTORIAL FAMILY INSTRUCTOR.....	600	1 25	2 50
SEARS' PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.....	450	1 25	2 00
SEARS' PICTORIAL SUNDAY-BOOK.....	600	1 25	2 50
SEARS' BIBLE BIOGRAPHY.....	500	1 25	2 50
SEARS' WONDERS OF THE WORLD—SECOND SERIES.....	540	1 25	2 50
REMARKABLE ADVENTURES OF CELEBRATED PERSONS.....	410	0 75	1 25
GUIDE TO HEALTH AND LONG LIFE.....	110	0 20	0 37½
DICK'S COMPLETE WORKS—Eleven vols. in two—new edition, 8vo.....	1500	3 00	5 00

Your attention is invited to the **COMPLETE WORKS OF THOMAS DICK, L.L.D.** Wholesale Price \$3. Retail Price \$5. These volumes could be in two, containing An Essay on the Improvement of Society; The Philosophy of a Future State; The Philosophy of Religion; The Moral Education and Moral Improvement of Man; An Essay on the Sin and Vice of Covetousness; The Christian Philosopher, or Science and Religion; The Oriental Society, Illustrated; Sidereal Heavens, Planets, &c.; The Praedial Astronomer; The Solar System—its Wonders; The Atmosphere and Atmospheric Phenomena, &c. Illustrated with numerous engravings and a Portrait. 2 vols. Royal 8vo. Sheep, spring back and marble edges.

This Edition is printed from entirely new plates, containing the recent revisions of the Author, and is the only COMPLETE EDITION published in the United States.

Now Ready for Agents—SEARS' NEW FAMILY RECEIPT BOOK; Containing the most valuable Receipts for the various branches of Cookery, selected from the best authorities; together with numerous approved Receipts for Brewing, Preserving Fruits, and making Pickles, Cordials, Jellies, &c. &c. With an Appendix, containing a variety of Receipts and Directions useful in Families. Wholesale price, \$4.00 per 100 copies, or 5 cents single.

PRESENTATION OF SEARS' PICTORIAL WORKS TO THE QUEEN OF ENGLAND—An elegant Plate, which we will supply to Agents at \$2.00 per hundred. Send for a few copies.

PREMIUMS, DISCOUNTS, &C., ON ASSORTED LOTS.

We allow One of our Pictorial Bibles as a Premium on all cash orders, for an assorted Lot of \$50.
We allow Five per Cent. deduction from our wholesale prices on all cash orders, for an assorted Lot of \$100.
We allow Ten Per Cent. deduction from our wholesale prices on all cash orders (assorted) of, and exceeding \$200.

If any of our Agents are in doubt as regards our inducements, terms, &c., we trust we shall receive a letter from them, making inquiries on all points upon which they desire information. We shall send them full and explicit replies, and trust our offers will be fully understood. A careful reading of our business circulars will be of great aid to all who contemplate acting as our Agents. Everything is there set down that is desirable and necessary to the success of the Agent.

9. (Book Trade) Sears, Robert, Printed Circular Letter Seeking Agents to sell the Firm's Pictorial Family Volumes, Including his Pictorial Family Bible, 1857

[New York: 1857] folio, printed circular letter, on light blue paper stock, two pages, illustrated with a cut of Sears' establishment at 181 William Street, formerly folded, else in very good, clean, and legible condition.

Circular letter seeking agents to sell by subscription the variety of pictorial volumes offered by the firm, the letter lists the various titles, terms, and inducements to book agents, Sears' Pictorial Family Bible was being especially promoted. The types and costs of the various bindings, from basic embossed leather to "Turkey Morocco, Super Extra" are listed with their corresponding prices. (See images above and below).

\$ 150.00

Persons ordering Bibles will be particular to order in season, and state carefully the Directions to go on the Box.

1857. PRESERVE THIS. 1857.

INDUCEMENTS TO SELL OUR PICTORIAL FAMILY BIBLE.

Our Retail Price is \$6. Our Wholesale Price is \$4.

AGENTS MAKE A PROFIT OF TWO DOLLARS ON EVERY COPY SOLD.

THE CASH MUST ACCOMPANY THE ORDER IN EVERY INSTANCE WHERE THE FOLLOWING PREMIUMS ARE ALLOWED.

Table with 4 columns: Quantity, Premium, Retail Price, Total Profit. Rows include: 12 Bibles (\$24.00 premium, \$6.00 profit, \$30.00 total), 25 Bibles (\$22.00 premium, \$2.00 profit, \$24.00 total), 50 Bibles (\$44.00 premium, \$4.00 profit, \$48.00 total), 100 Bibles (\$88.00 premium, \$8.00 profit, \$96.00 total).

FREIGHT CHARGES are paid by Agents, and are to be deducted from the above profits. We give you SIX MONTHS' TIME TO DISPOSE OF FIFTY BIBLES. If it be your intention to obtain that number, you may order as many or as few at one time as you choose; and when you have sent us the Cash for the Fifty Copies, we shall forward you the stipulated Premium.

The season for selling Bibles has now arrived, and we feel assured that our ILLUSTRATED VOLUMES are among the best adapted for general circulation, especially the PICTORIAL FAMILY BIBLE. We wish competent Agents in all parts of the country to engage in the sale of it immediately. Send for a Sample Copy, and try it among your friends.

Those who have not the means, or do not wish to order a supply of Books to commence with, can send us SIX DOLLARS (in a Registered Letter, carefully enclosed in a whole sheet of writing paper, and we will at once forward, prepaid, per Express, to any central point, a copy of the PICTORIAL FAMILY BIBLE, with a Bound Subscription Book and Convincing Circulars, for securing the names of Subscribers. With these he can get up a list, and afterwards order the Bibles to supply them with.

To suit all tastes, we have the PICTORIAL BIBLE on hand, handsomely bound in different styles, and sold at the following uniform prices, viz:

No. 1. EMBOSSED LEATHER, \$4, sells for \$6; No. 2. EXTRA GILT and GILT EDGED, \$5, sells for \$7; No. 3. ELEGANT EMBOSSED MOROCCO, WITH GILT STAMPS, \$4 50, sells for \$7; No. 4. IMITATION TURKEY MOROCCO, richly embellished with Scriptural Designs, \$7, retails for \$10; No. 5. TURKEY MOROCCO, Super Extra, \$8, sells for \$12.

We would advise our friends to send us \$30, per express, or in a registered letter, as stated on our related circular, and on receipt of the money we will insure and forward, free of all expense to the agent or purchaser, a copy of each, one of the above different styles of binding, with a bound subscription book, carefully boxed, and guarantee their safe delivery and perfect condition, to any central town or village throughout the United States (except California, Oregon and Texas), or any part of Canada, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick.

PLEASE TO READ THIS.

WE MAKE YOU THE FOLLOWING LIBERAL OFFER, WHICH YOU WILL PLEASE PRESERVE FOR FUTURE REFERENCE.

If you will sell 500 Pictorial Bibles in one year, we furnishing them at the wholesale price, Four Dollars, without the Book Premiums, we will allow you in cash \$200 (Two Hundred Dollars), to be paid or allowed for on the last lot of Bibles ordered; and One Hundred Dollar for 250 copies sold, without the Premium Books. No cash premium for a less order than this number. Shall we enter your name for the cash Premium?

The following are a few of the peculiar features of our popular and attractive Bible.

- 1. The Type was cast expressly for the work. It is bold and large, perfectly distinct and legible, and thereby peculiarly suited for those advanced in life.
2. The Illustrations are LARGE, WELL-DRAWN and ACCURATE.
3. The Views of Places were copied from Original Drawings made at the places represented.
4. The Costumes are from pictorial delineations, recently brought to light by excavations on the sites of the Scripture cities.
5. The Engravings of Coins and Medals are from the authentic specimens preserved in different museums throughout the world.
6. The Historical Events have been depicted by the great masters, as Rubens, Raffaele, Poussin, Salvator Rosa, West, Guido, Laborde, Melville, Domenichino, &c., &c.
7. The Chronology of Clavierius is the most complete extant. It was translated expressly for this edition. This is to be found in no other Bible.
8. The Map of Palestine was sent by the Society for the diffusion of Useful Knowledge. By it we can trace distinctly the wanderings of Christ and his disciples. It gives a more accurate idea of Palestine than can be found elsewhere.
9. The Genealogical Register is full and complete. The design is original, elegantly engraved on a steel plate, with a distinct and beautiful border.
10. There is sufficient space for the Births and Marriages of a Large Family, thus vindicating the pretensions of this book to be a Family Bible.
11. The Form of the Book, 3 HANDBOOK SQUARE, will be found extremely elegant and convenient.
12. The MARGINS of the pages are broad and ample.
13. The TEXT is from the Revised Edition of the American Bible Society.
14. It is extremely correct, and will be found free from typographical errors.
15. The Book is uncommonly attractive to children, who thus learn to love the Bible at a tender age.
16. It has 50,000 Marginal References, and fifteen hundred pages of letter press.
17. The Book is strongly and substantially bound in the most finished style, embossed morocco, with a Strong Back.
18. The Paper is white and fine. The Ink is of a good quality.
19. This Bible is truly what it purports to be, a Bible for the masses—the poor representing the poor with a pictorial volume, and being within the reach of every one.
20. It is the Cheapest Pictorial Book ever published.

SEARS' PICTORIAL FAMILY VOLUMES

Consisting of useful and attractive books, for the WIVES and CHILDREN of the FARMER, MECHANIC, LABORER, PHYSICIAN, LAWYER and DIVINE—for persons in every sphere and station of life, and for followers of every pursuit.—For Public, Private and District School Libraries.

They have been prepared with great care, and at enormous expense, combining the useful with the agreeable, the solid with the ornamental; and designed, by replacing the cheap trash which overruns the country, with literary food of a moral, attractive and useful character—to disseminate, broadcast, the seeds of virtue and religion—to extend far and wide the roots of a true and lofty patriotism; and, I

AT THE TEMPERANCE HALL!

**WHIPPLE'S
GRAND ORIGINAL EXHIBITION
OF THE
DISSOLVING VIEWS!**

As exhibited in the Cities of Boston, Philadelphia and elsewhere.

REPRESENTATIONS

Of the most beautiful Scenery of all parts of the world, with a great variety of Ancient and Modern Structures, Ruins, Cities, Castles, &c., which are produced in a TRULY WONDERFUL manner. The most beautiful Scenes grow into proportion and again disappear, but so sudden and mysterious is the transition, that it can only be compared to the magic of a dream, seen by the eye.

**EVERY EVENING
DURING THE WEEK, AND ON SATURDAY AFTERNOON
FOR THE BENEFIT OF FAMILIES AND SCHOOLS,
A SPLENDID SERIES OF VIEWS,**

AMONG WHICH SEVERAL REPRESENTATIONS OF
WHITE MOUNTAIN SCENERY IN NEW HAMPSHIRE!

A splendid series of views of the White Mountains,—“THE OLD MAN OF THE MOUNTAINS,” &c. Also, a series of views of PALESTINE AROUND JERUSALEM. Including the City of Bethlehem, Village of Bethany, Garden of Gethsemane, Mosque of Omar, Church of the Holy Sepulchre, &c. An exact representation of the immense building for the World's Fair, at London.

FOLLOWED BY

EUROPEAN VIEWS.

AMONG WHICH IS

A VIEW OF ROME!

The Coliseum, Castle of St. Angelo at night, illuminated by Fireworks; the Swiss Cottage; the Snow Storm.

CITY OF CONSTANTINOPLE,

The Lake of Killarney; City of Lisbon; City and Bay of Naples.

ERUPTION OF MOUNT VESUVIUS,

And many others of the most sublime and beautiful scenes in Europe.

The whole enlivened with Music, concluding with a brilliant display of

PYRAMIC FIRES,

Interspersed with a variety of beautiful scenes, among which is an equestrian likeness of GENERAL TAYLOR ON PARADE—a correct likeness of JENNY LIND, acknowledged by all to be perfect, taken by the aid of Daguerreotype Instruments, from the Nightingale in person.—MARINE VIEW OF SPIES IN ACTUAL MOTION!—A CALIFORNIAN'S DREAM!—and many others of matchless beauty.

NEWPORT, August, 1855.
I have attended the exhibition of the Dissolving Views of Mr. Whipple, at one place, and will give
and in returning the high commendation it afforded me. I think it really merits the public patronage.—
For River News.
H. C. GAY.

(C) TICKETS TWENTY-FIVE CENTS—Children half price.

(C) REDUCTION MADE FOR SCHOOLS.

(C) Exhibition on Thursday, Friday and Saturday evening.

Doors open at 6 1-2 o'clock—Exhibition commences at 7 1-2.

Exhibition on Saturday Afternoon, commencing at 3 o'clock.

Printed at the “HERALD” Office, Frederick.

10. (Broadside) **At The Temperance Hall! Whipple's Grand Original Exhibition of the Dissolving Views! As exhibited in the Cities of Boston, Philadelphia and elsewhere. ... Every Evening During the Week, and On Saturday Afternoon For The Benefit of Families and Schools, A Splendid Series of Views, Among Which, Several Representations of White Mountain Scenery in New Hampshire! A splendid series of views of the White Mountains, - "The Old Man Of The Mountains," &c. Also, a series of views of Palestine Around Jerusalem. ... Followed by European Views, Among Which**

is A View of Rome! ... The whole enlivened with Music, concluding with a brilliant display of Pyramic Fires ...”

[Frederick, Md?] Printed at the “Herald” Office, Frederick, [c.1850], broadside, measuring 20 x 6 ¼ inches, some creasing, and folds, to edge slightly ruffled, else a very good, clean copy.

The broadside describes the varied images to be seen at Mr. Whipple’s exhibition, views of the White Mountains, the Holy Land, the London World’s Fair, European Views, Rome, Constantinople, Mount Vesuvius, as well as an “equestrian likeness of General Taylor on Parade, a correct likeness of Jenny Lind, acknowledged by all to be perfect, taken by the aid of Daguerreotype Instruments, from the Nightingale in person....” And more.

It reprints a testimonial by Henry Clay, who saw Mr. Whipple’s exhibit and pronounced it worthy of public patronage. \$ 450.00



11. (California) Renshaw, Edmon E., Series of Letters from Edmon E. Renshaw, traveling salesman for Guns, Gunpowder and Sporting Goods, written from Various Places in Northern California to Miss Bessie L. Kehm, Hamilton, Ohio, 1907-1911

23 letters, 113 manuscript pages, original mailing envelopes retained, in very good clean and legible condition.

Edmon E. Renshaw was a traveling salesman representing firms of gun powder and cartridge manufacturers and other sporting goods firms in northern California. He was apparently a former Ohio native but was living in Mill Valley, Marin County and in Oakland, California during the period these

letters were written. Many of the letters were written while Renshaw was traveling, either while covering his territory in the San Joaquin Valley or while hunting and fishing in the Sierras and other mountainous and wilderness areas in northern California. Many of the letters are written on hotel letterhead from small towns and cities in the area.

He spends time in Los Banos, the headquarters of the Miller & Lux Ranch, one of the largest in America encompassing some 1,400,000 acres. Renshaw also goes on hunts in the Crane Valley and in the Sierras as well as other remote places in the San Joaquin Valley.

“Fresno, California, March 11, 1908, (written on letterhead of the Sequioa Hotel)

My dear Miss Kehm,

Just came in from the West Side, of course this is not at all clear, the west side means the west side of the San Joaquin Valley & just coming in means that I arrived at 5 p.m. as I did not get any lunch ran over or rather walked to the palm garden where between the disappearing of a limburger cheese sandwich & a glass of what made St Lewis [sic] famous I read my letters, ... recd several fine postals from Dayton the other day. That happens to be the home of my great grandfather Dayton Hamer., named after the town. He was the first white child born in the village, now a large city so you see in a way I am interested in the place.

Was home in Mill Valley for Sunday ... Took a little drive of about thirty miles yesterday from Los Banos & Dos Pales visiting eight different camps on the Miller & Lux ranch about 5 million acre ranch with about 75,000 head of cattle & thousands of horses & sheep. Mr. White the manager of their store in Los Banos is a particular friend of mine & we certainly had a jolly day of it was warm enough to drive in our shirt sleeves... of course the shooting season is over & nothing to do now but shoot at the traps & as I am advertising the Empire & Balestite powders I have to do a little of this although I much prefer the real birds out in the hills. My firm just sent me a new gun & ½ m rounds of shells for a shoot this coming Sunday, was going up to Raymond, take my .22 cal rifle & tramp over the hills for ground squirrels, may yet will find out tomorrow on my arrival at Modesto where the shoot is to take place. I'm glad you like the valley postals we have quite a few pretty places over there some day I/m going to make a snap of my shack among the trees have had a few cut out so the house can be seen from the road.

Recd the card with the elk's photo we have a few here in Calif in Del Monte Co & on the Miller & Lux Ranch, have never killed one, but have quite a few fine pictures showing some fine bucks we killed on my place in Lake Co. Cal which also shews one of the log houses in the timber section near the head of Ells River. The South fork don't try to find this river in Lake Co Cal its not there according to the map but it is very much there time if one should try to cross it after a heavy rain...”

“Raymond Town Sunday 12/27 [1908]

... Came up here Wednesday & am still hanging around, nothing to do but eat, sleep & shoot, yes a little work for I sent in two nice orders & one ready for tomorrow need to do a little work just to keep my hand in... the wind changed & the fog arrived in a bunch from the plains & has stuck around ever since ... hope it will clear away by tomorrow morn as I am going to drive to Coarse Gold which is far above the fog belt & I may see the sun there for a few hours hope I do.

Our train was very late the other night & we did not arrive in Raymond until 10 p.m. but were welcomed just the same with a fine hot dinner of quail & cider ... Raymond town was quite exciting xmas a prize fight & a mask party, a three round affair & the party well it did not look good to me. ... Edmon R.”

"Benicia Cal Hotel De SPCo RR Station "Waiting at the switch" [Postmarked Jan 22, 1909]

To make a long story longer will begin yesterday. Took a sleeper out of Fresno last night expecting to arrive at Post Costa about 7.30 am this morning then on to Suisun for to night. But instead I'm in Benicia... Train was late two hours & forty minutes on account of the heavy rains, missed connections was informed there would be no trains until 4 p.m. so came over here made a pack horse of myself carrying my grips from the boat up to the station where I left them & went up town called on a couple of customers ... was informed about two o'clock that the SP Station was flooded ... found it true three inches of water in the waiting room & about 12 in the baggage most of the baggage got a good soaking I know mine did... one mile of track out between Davis & Sacramento just had a report that about three hundred of the east bound track has gone out at Arsenal point about two miles from here so cannot go up the line the west track is being repaired to bring in the night train if possible & I'm waiting for it or rather for the boat to take me back to Port Costa where I may get a train to S.F. as the road is out between Stockton & Tracy & bet Tracy & Miles & bet Martinez & Tracy there is little chance of getting home from here came in over the Martinez & Tracy route this am on the Owl at that time the road was covered with water we are certainly having plenty or rain every stream is booming ^ a great many towns are in danger expect to hear of Sacramento or Stockton being flooded entirely. At present parts of these two towns are covered with water. Rio Vista is also rather wet twenty eight inches of water in the office of the River View Hotel where I always stop...

Took three friends & Raymond for a hunt. The Reps of Dupont Powder. AMC shells & Remington Guns, had a jolly days hunt or rather two days Saturday & Sunday 46 birds was a little off my beat ... just the same had the satisfaction of beating the bunch ... it is al right to shoot clay pigeons but the live Calif quail gives us all a run for our money. Its all snap shooting here ...
Edmon R"

"Los Banos 2/10 -09

My dear Friend,

As usual waiting for a train nothing to do of late but wait for trains its beastly tiresome... tonight I'm waiting as usual how long I don't know but at a good hotel where one can write with out sitting in the barroom to keep warm, for it is rather cold & damp out here snow all around on the hills & raining in the valley – started out on time Monday morning and am only one day behind already & only out three days. Trains are a fright here this winter, never on time. ...

I'm in the Round up Country now. Los Banos is a Miller & Lux town surrounded by their land only about a million acres & quite a few cow punchers & sheep herders drift in & out of town continually... Ballestite is the name of one of the powders I rep here as it is a quick powder ... Expect to go into Fresno sometime to night arriving about midnight – unable to learn as yet how late the train is then to Modesto & Merced & to Raymond Saturday with a party of friends to shoot Sunday & Monday the closing of the season... Edmon E. R."

"Fresno Cal 3/23-09 11.45 pm

My dear Friend,

Printers on a strike – so this hotel has no printed stationery... Have taken the dogs home to Mill Valley for a few months as the hunting season is now over until July when the dove season comes in. Fishing opens for trout first of May & then the sport begins once again. Have been hard at work for some time getting orders for guns & hunting clothes for the opening of the season. July for deer & Oct for duck etc. One has to get out with his trunks of samples & try to get the business. Next week begins the fill up

business on fishing tackle the bulk of the business having been placed last fall. One sells goods nearly a year before the times they are to be used, beastly nuisance too ... Edmon”

“Fresno, Cal., 4/14 1909 [written on the Sequoia Hotel letterhead]

My dear Friend,

... Came in to day from a trip to the hills. Expected to go into the Yosemite Valley but the road from Sugar Pine to fish camp was too much for us only about three feet of snow so had to cut it out. Had a jolly time just the same stopped at the Pines and practically made up a trip for September two weeks in the tall timber fishing & hunting expect to be four of us and camp rustler to look after the ponies & pack animals we are going about seventy five to a hundred miles from a post office where the game & fish are to be had for the taking that's where I shine.

The fishing season opens the first of May ... expect to have a two day fish in May up at Fish Camp on the road to the Valley you probably remember the place. ... Edmon E. Renshaw”

“Merced, Cal., 8/1 1909 [written on letterhead of the Central Hotel]

My dear friend,

... I'm Sundaying in Merced for a change in order to get a day ahead, for I am going to take a little trip to the tall timber Tuesday Aug 3rd for a ten days hunt & fish back of “The Pines” about two days pack. There is to be a party of four & a jollier bunch never hit the streams in that part of the country ...

Took a little trip up the Merced River for four days over the 4th of July had a fine time not many fish water was too high & the wind too strong for casting still we had enough to eat & a barrel of fun.

Then to Los Angeles for the Elks ... we certainly did have a grand parade & my Lodge # 171 Oakland won the prize for the drill corps & Arizona for the best appearance in the line all the Lodge in Arizona came dressed alike that's where they made the hit. Then back to the Valley for a Blue Rock shoot ... & last Saturday took a little trip to Ukiah, Mendocino Co Cal about 150 miles north of S.F. spent three days there then back to the Joaquin & now I'm on my way for another short trip ... Edmon R.”

“Le Grand Merced Co. Cal 6. 10 a.m. Sept. 1st 09

My dear Friend,

... Think I wrote that I had a great time with the bunch at Los Angeles then a little trip to Mendocino a little work & off to the “Pines” for my vacation. Heres where I shine There were four of us ... after a few days at the Pines fishing for Bass in the Lake & trout in the nearby streams we decided to see a little of the country away back in the nearby streams we decided to see a little of the country away back in the tall timber ... saddled the horses & packed the Jacks and at 6.30 am hit the trail which certainly goes up some from the Crane Valley that nigh we camped at Chilcoot Lake about 7000 feet up a small crater filled with snow water... about 2 pm while riding up the trail Bill spotted a spike buck & was off his horse & so was yours truly although I was in the tail of the pack ... and we had venison. After arriving at the lake which was about four p.m. we had to do some scouting to locate water & feed for the horses did not have much trouble in finding feed but the water scarce could not drink it on account of the decaying wood however we made a good camp & fixed things up skinned the deer – got ready for an evenings hunt... About 10.30 we broke camp & was once more in the saddle ... we made about 12 miles that day & continued to do so until we reached Johnson's Meadows where we stayed a couple of days fishing & enjoying the country. The boys went out regular for their deer but were not successful as they knew very

little about fishing it was up to me to get the trout as the water is so clear in the mountains that the fish can see you a long way one has to go some to feed five hungry mouths ... The springs consisted of about two feet of one needles & while we stayed here we certainly did some fine sleeping ... from here we did a little hike up the mountain to Fullers Meadows 8300 feet up close to the snow. The feed was fine so we decided to stop here. ... from our camp it was only about a half mile to the River you could make in about one good jump but the return trip took a good $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour, straight up over granite rocks... As we were to start out for home next morning a 30 mile ride we got things together & after smoking a pipe of peace & telling a few stories around the camp fire we turned in, at 430 am we were up had a fire going to thaw out a bit as it was rather frosty... & were away once more a hard days ride before us up & down hill & across streams the water as cold as ice during the fore noon we took things easy & at about 11.30 arrived at the foot of Shut Eye pass where we stopped by a fine stream & lunched off of biscuits venison & coffee spent 20 minutes here & then began to climb ... it took us just one & a half hours to climb this hill about one mile that's going some slow... but it was hot & steep a miss step meant a fall of hundreds of feet however at last we reached the top & grander view I never witnessed snow capped peaks all around... & were off down the mountain ... on this trail we met the only human being we have seen on the trip. Bill got off the trail in crossing a canyon & it was probably an hour before we gain got back on the right road, however by letting one of the pack animals lead we got in line again & after hard riding we arrived at the pines at 7 p.m. ... Our team arrived from Raymond that night & next day we hiked back to civilization once again ... certainly enjoyed a great time in the tall timbers of the Sierras... Edmon E. Renshaw"

"Suisun Oct 14 – 09

My dear friend,

... the season opened on October 1st of course I was on deck. Loafed around Merced a couple of days & in Company of two good fellows Jack Smith & Fred Bederson two of the fellows that were with me this summer at "The Pines" on Thursday took a rig & drove out to the Yosemite gun club grounds on the San Joaquin River 24 miles from Merced, near Firebaugh. We have a lease on five thousand acres from Miller & Lux for five years & expect some good shooting. Well we arrived at camp about 3 p.m. unloaded our camp outfit for we are not the proud possessors of a club house as yet only a large tent... then off to the ponds to arrange the blinds & put out our decoys... we arranged eight holes & then the shovel broke & we were all glad. ... when we made our clean up we were seventy three to the good only lost about 8 or 10 so we sneaked down to the slew & bagged a couple of teal making all together fifty mallard twelve teal & eight sprig... Edmon"

"Modesto, Cal., 7/14 1910 9 p.m.

My dear Friend,

There are others that have been traveling some was up this am at 530 Took a double team & was out of Turlock at 6 15 am & out over the sand for a 42 mile drive three places to visit back at Turlock 1.30 only 98° in the lobby of the hotel and somewhat hotter out in the sun finished up at 3 p.m. had a fresh team & again hit the sand another 25 mile drive ahead of me three small bergs to visit arrived here at 7.30 some driving in one day sold five bills of goods this don't happen very often too hard work, also made a 200 mile auto drive over the desert from Newman to Fresno 106° at 11 a.m. where we stopped to water our faces on the road, business was good & you know with a traveler that is the principal thing (nearly) On our way down we drove into the Kerny Ranch 6 miles out of Fresno & took the Kerny drive home... a beautiful stretch of road six miles long 50 ft wide with palm trees about 35 ft high Gums about 50 to 60 & a pink & white oleander bush in full bloom on either side ethe entire length... all kept in first

class shape/// This Ranch was left by Mr. Kerny a bachelor to the University of Cal on his death several years ago one of the sights of the Joaquin Valley & Fresno ... Tomorrow 15th the dove law opens & there will surely be a dove pot pie tomorrow night ... E.E.R.”

“Merced, Cal., 8/26, 1910 10.30 p.m.

My dear Friend,

... this is my last day here in the Valley & I'm glad of it for I'm off to the tall timbers tomorrow The weather has been fierce here too hot to eat ... I'm going dove shooting at 5 am tomorrow morning out in the country about twelve miles expect to be back for breakfast about 8 a.m.... Spent a few days at Boulder Creek in the Santa Cruz Mountains a couple of weeks ago just for a rest... I'll soon be up where its cool, only about six thousand feet ... You speak of the country being dry out there well you should see things here, this is an off season no water to speak of & fires every where in the mountains hope there wont be any up our way. ... Edmon E. Renshaw”

“Fresno, California 9/21 10

My dear Friend,

... getting what things were necessary to take out to Crane Valley The Pines” ... at 4 a.m. we were on the road, yours truly playing the part of stage driver... things went fine for about ten miles when suddenly something snapped ... up at daylight next morning ... took the trail for Chilcoot arriving there about 8.30 am where we staked our horses & started out to look for meat... Dressed our buck & took another turn around the country & bumped right into another... so I had another much larger deer... Well to make a long story short we began our day with a climb of three thousand feet then down & up again to the tune of 8300 & then into Basan Meadows 7500 ft where we made our first camp about 4 p.m. two of the boys took rods here & made a killing of about forty fine trout ...”

“Oakland, Cal., 12/23 – 10

My dear Friend,

... They only employ sixty-two men at this time of the year nearly double in the summer time. About 6.30 we went out to the stable to get a rig as we wanted to make an early start for the canal where we expected to shoot. While waiting I witnessed some fancy stunts by some of the cow men as they mounted their horses they have about thirty (buckarues) or cowpunchers & there was some fine bucking going on for quite a few minutes before the bunch got away to work were going to mark a bunch of calves a thousand or so only have about 60000 head of cattle at this little place – after the excitement was over we started out just about daylight got a few birds along the canal shooting was very poor so we drove into a field where there was a slough & here the fun began... that's my last duck hunt for 1910... got a permit from the manager of the Chow Chilly Ranch a small farm of about 180,000 acres, not very large is it. So Thursday afternoon we drove out to the ranch fourteen miles arriving there about six pm in time for supper ... E E Renshaw”

“Atwater 5/5 11

Dear Friend,

Just a week of frolic Monday May Day found the stores on the west side Joaquin closed everyone gone to picnic & dance at Los Banos so I joined the bunch. Business men & cow punchers Ranchers & cattle men all gathered to see the sights Big Barbecue & Fancy riding, dancing all afternoon & night... Hotels all full & three of us travelers bunked in one room ... Wednesday night saw the Follies of 1911 at Stockton & am now doing Atwater a little tank town. They have been having a picnic & out of doors dance all day. Balloon Assention [sic] Ball game & Barbecue. Unfortunately it began raining about 2 am this morning & kept it up until about 11 a.m. ... Going to Raymond tomorrow night & out into the hills for four days there will be some fishing on this trip or I am a bad guesser... E E Renshaw”

“Wawona, Mariposa Co., Cal, 7/31 1911

Just getting a bit of cool air for a few days, it is great up here after the hot spell we have been having in the valley anywhere from 100° to 115° for the last month only lost 10 lb too hot to sleep nights... then I'm going down to Mt. Raymond for a days fish & that will about finish this little weeks trip. Guess you can recall this place away up here in the tall timbers ... tomorrow I'm going to Glacier Point with one of the drivers ... only a little ride of fifty two miles ... Edmon E. Renshaw” \$ 450.00



Geoffery Wilberforce Milledge China Archive – 1929-1949

12. (China) Milledge, Geoffery Wilberforce and Miriam Thomas Milledge, **Archive of Correspondence of Geoffery Wilberforce Milledge and his wife Miriam, Medical Missionaries in North China serving with the London Missionary Society, the couple served alongside Eric Liddell, dated 1929-1949 – Provides Accounts of Life in China During the Chinese Civil War, the Second Sino-Japanese War, and the Takeover of China by the Communist Party**

Large archive consisting of 604 letters, 1,974 manuscript, typescript, and typescript carbon pages, 15 typescript and typescript carbon accounts and reports, 34 pages, 1 diary 1945-46, 28 pages, two printed books, several snapshot photographs, etc.

The archive offered here consisting of the correspondence of Dr. Geoffrey Milledge, and his wife Miriam, a medical missionary in North contains extensive commentary on life in China during two critical decades in 20th Century Chinese history. The letters are brimming with detail on their personal lives, missionary activities and plans, medical procedures, and practice as well as with informative accounts of the principal events through which they lived - the Chinese Civil War, the Second Sino-Japanese War, and life under Japanese and Communist occupation and control.

The Milledge's almost upon arrival describe a situation of near anarchy: clashing war lords and generals and their respective armies, famine, war, unrest, bombings, looting and robbery in the countryside by bands of roving brigands, mistreatment of Korean women, Milledge's practice involves ever increasing numbers of patients suffering from the results of war, gunshot, land mines and aerial bombardment. Northern China was under near constant military threats of one kind or another clashing Kuomintang and Communist Party forces and then by invading Japanese forces, bent on conquest. Milledge chronicles his efforts to run the mission and hospital under wartime conditions and under Japanese and Communist control. Milledge describes efforts by the Communists to systematically root out middle- and upper-class Chinese in the regions under their authority. He also describes their efforts to control his hospital and place it under their own control. Milledge is also in China in October 1949 and describes the announcement of the People's Republic of China in Tientsin where he was then stationed. The only period for which there is little documentation in the collection is during the period when the Milledge's were interred by the Japanese during World War II (1941-45).



Geoffery Wilberforce Milledge (1904-1997) was born in Imerina, Madagascar, the son of Reverend Percy Milledge a London Missionary Society missionary, who died of typhoid at the early age of 32, his mother was Mary Sibree, daughter of James Sibree. Milledge attended Eltham College, in Mottingham southeast London, 1912-1922, and while there was the youngest member of Eric Liddell's rugby team. After Eltham he went to Edinburgh to study medicine, he qualified as a doctor in 1927. He married Miriam Thomas, and they went as London Missionary Society missionaries to North China (Tsangchow) in 1928, serving also in Tientsin and Siaochang with Eric Liddell, and Tsanghsien. They were interned by the Japanese during World War II in Shanghai. The Milledges obtained leave in 1936 and returned to England, Dr. Milledge returned alone to China in 1937, while his wife looked after their two sons in England. Geoffrey Milledge remained in China as the Japanese offensive against China gained in strength. His wife returned to China just in time to be interred along with her husband. After furlough Geoffrey Milledge returned alone to China from 1947-1949 when he had to leave the country after the Communist takeover. He provides an account of the celebration in Tientsin marking the announcement of the People's Republic of China.

They then went to serve in Neyvoor Hospital, Travancore, South India. Here Milledge worked alongside and then took over from Dr. Howard Somervell (of 1922 Everest fame), then with the reorganization of the new Church of South India diocesan medical council, he was asked to go and develop the Kundara hospital as the main medical center. Milledge and his wife Miriam returned to England in 1970. Their two sons, Jim, and David both attended Eltham College, Jim Milledge was Sir Edmund Hillary's doctor on Everest.

“Eric Henry Liddell (1902-1945) Olympic gold medalist and Scottish missionary in China. Lidell was born in Tientsin (Tianjin) China, of missionary parents serving with the London Missionary Society (LMS). His schooling was at the LMS School for Sons of Missionaries at Blackheath and Eltham College in England, and at the University of Edinburgh (B.Sc., 1924). He excelled in rugby and track and in 1924 was chosen to represent Britain in the 100-meter dash at the Olympic games in Paris. The 1981

Academy Award-winning film *Chariots of Fire* powerfully depicts his decision not to enter the 100-meter race because the preliminary heats were scheduled on Sunday. Instead, he competed in the 400-meter race, for which he was not as well prepared. The victory of "The Flying Scotsman" in Olympic record time has ranked him for all time among the most memorable of Olympic heroes.

In 1925 Liddell returned to China with the LMS and taught at the Anglo-Chinese Christian College in Tientsin. In 1934 he married Florence Mackenzie, daughter of Canadian missionaries. With Japanese hostilities increasing, Liddell arranged for his wife and young family to return to Canada, planning to follow when he could no longer continue missionary work. World War II intervened, and along with about 1,500 others, he was interned in 1943 in Weihsien (Wiefang) Prison Camp, Shantung (Shandong) Province, where he was admired and loved by the scores of imprisoned children from the Chefoo School of the China Inland Mission who were separated from their parents. As teacher, friend, and guide, he modeled a godly life that brought inspiration and spiritual strength. He died from a brain tumor six months before the war ended."

Biographical Dictionary of Christian Missions, p. 400

Sample Quotations:

"L.M.S. West City Peiping Nov, 16th 1929

Dear all of you,

... We don't seemed to have done much this week except language study. We had a holiday on Tues. to commemorate Sun Yat Sen's birthday. In the morning I wrote a lot of xmas letters which can't possibly reach England by that time, but in the afternoon a crowd of us, with Box as guide went to the forbidden city. It's a huge place, so we only saw a part of it. We saw room after room full of beautiful china ware, brass ware, pictures, jade and ivory ornaments, wood carving, etc. ... Pekin is a wonderful place. We feel we ought to go somewhere every Sat. and make the best of our time here, but when Sat. comes it seems to be the only day for getting odd jobs done... On Fri. evening too we had a social evening here with the people from the Anglican Mission... Two of the ladies were thrown into the dust of our hutung as they arrived here. It's impossible to shake the dust of Pekin off ones feet however much the people here offend us. Our hutung is very bad. The dust in the centre is just like the sand on the way to Barmouth, and now the heavy coal carts have been coming along it, the ruts are so deep that a rick just falls into them and overturns...

This morning Box took us to a Taoist temple outside the east gate of the city. At the present time, religion in China is of little account. At the Summer palace that day we came across little Buddhist shrines, in which the Buddha or his disciples had been shattered, and no attempt had been made to restore them. The government is commandeering temples and using them as schools etc. Taoism is full of superstition, and the temples are full of images and shrines. Ever so many of them have been despoiled, but this particular one that we went to, containing many of the chief gods, images of which are to be found all over the country. I suppose superstition has still a strong enough hold on the people to have prevented them from destroying these chief images. The temple is called the Hell temple, and in it there were about fifty little courts in which the souls of people were tried. The figures of the judges were more than life size, and those of the Gods were huge. They were being tried for all kinds of offences...

Tomorrow we have a full day again. Mr. Ridge has asked the language school contingent to be responsible for a musical item at the soldiers service at 8.45 am. We have got together a double quartette and are going to sing the anthem "Cast Thy Burden upon the Lord." Geoff is becoming a creditable tenor

between the practice for this and the choral on Mon. After that we have S. School, for which I play, then we are going on to the P.S. M. G. Service where we will meet Mrs. Read, who has asked us there for the day. The people here are very keen that we should go to the Chinese service, but at present we all three feel that we would get very little if anything out of it, but we feel we must go soon now, if only as a courtesy to the Chinese Christians.

That reminds me, that last Mon. night we had Dr. Chung Ching Pi here for a night. He is one of the finest men of the Christian church in China. He has spent some time in London and Glasgow, and his English is very fluent. He is a wonderful orator in Pekingese, from all accounts, and at present he is travelling round the north, to speak upon the question of the united Christian church of China. ...”

“London Mission, West City Dec. 8th 1929

Dear all of you,

... I hope you are not getting worried about us. Things are pretty unsettled north of the Yangtse, but that is a very long way from our part, though the papers speak of it as north China. There is no railway connection between here and Shanghai but otherwise we are not affected. Mr. Dawson has to go there next week, so he has to go first to Tientsin & then on by boat to Shanghai.

We had the evening & the night out at a Dr & Mrs Fawcett's on Thurs. Dr. Fawcett is a Rhodes Scholar, & he lectures at the language school, & other colleges here. Mrs. Fawcett, is from Birmingham, & our great bond of union is music....

Yesterday we went out with Mr. Wilson to a school for the blind, about 5 miles out of Peking. The ride was lovely. The school is dumped down in the middle of a great patch of ground. They do all sorts of things there. They make toys, & furniture & basket chairs, & weaving of all kinds, & knitted goods, & cultivate the ground. Unfortunately, the robbers get the most good out of the farm part of it, but in the other branches, they can make their boys & girls self-supporting. They have about 36 girls & men & boys here & of all those not one was born blind. A few became blind from want of care after birth, but the majority are little boys & girls who go blind in the carpet factories of Tientsin. Isn't it dreadful. ... Miriam”

“London Mission, Peking, Jan. 19th, 1930

Dear all of you,

We've got news that the Siberia route, the old short route is now open. Dorling brought in the news, and now the next thing is to find out what day the mail goes, so that we can get our news to you as soon and as fresh as possible. ...

I expect you have seen in the papers about the troubles in Shantung. We have been very concerned about it here. Some of the students from Tsinan have come back to Peking, very upset about the way the University and lastly the hospital had to be closed down as a result of the troubles caused by a certain extreme body of the students. You will have seen from the papers some of the absurd things they have demanded, and how they got the servants to strike and make demands too. The only thing to do was to turn the whole lot out and close the college, and so that no one was will lose face over it, they are calling this an extra long holiday for Chinese New Year. During this vacation they will have to come to their senses I suppose, and when they do, the school will be opened, and the students will come back, not because they have given in, but because the school is re-opening after the holiday. It's most amusing how careful they are of their faces here. ...

The other trouble concerns our own Griffith John college at Hankow. When Geoff and I were at Swanick that year with Amy, I think I told that she found four other people of her year at Manchester. Among them was Mr. Cyril Knott, and the trouble started in his class. He sent a boy out of class for jeering at him, and this boy went to the extreme set in the school, and they started the trouble. These are only high school boys, but they collared the telephone booth etc. and finally blockaded themselves into the school and defied the authorities. The government was asked to step in and reason with the boys, angry at the way they were upsetting their education, and thinking that the row was due to a few big boys who were intimidating the others, turned up, and forcing an entrance through the wall, they descended upon the meeting and each man collared his own boy and took him home, to learn sense in the holidays. Educational work in China is dreadfully difficult now, as the same thing happens in Chinese school. An old scholar of Mr. Dawson's came in this week. He was a teacher in a school up north, and a party of the boys rose and turned the Principal out. That divided the school up into two parties, and there was a regular scrap, and the teachers of the losing party were just turned out, and this man was one of them and he was here in Peking hoping to find a job. ..."

"L.M.S. West City, Peking Feb. 20, 1920

Dear all of you,

... We've had two New Year's this year. In spite of the Government decree, there has been quite a lot of the Chinese New Year customs kept up. The food shops have been especially busy. They all extended their premises & every day we met men sitting in rickshas, taking home the family pig on their knees. Pork is quite a feast meat, but the great feast meat is mutton. That's the most expensive. Chicken too is a feast dish – that is also expensive. What I liked seeing best are the lantern stalls. ... There were lots – lots of fireworks, but there was an order forbidding people to buy these. In the country we heard heaps of them, & our boy told me that when New Year actually came, there were plenty let off in the town too. There were lots of fortune tellers about the streets last week. I stood & watched one man have his fortune told. He took hold of a kind of spill holder full of bamboo slips & slowly shook one from the bundle. The fortune teller looked at the characters & then arranged some blocks he had with characters on, from these he told the man's fortune. ... I saw lots of gambling games too, after the "roulette" style. When we got out into the country we saw the door posts were posted over with red papers with black characters on them. Even the camels had their good luck paper stuck on to their saddles, or their bridles. On some doors there were pictures of the gods, & on other paper cut out into fancy patterns. All this had been forbidden, & the city police were strict about it, but even so, yesterday I saw there were doorways decorated in Peking. The shops too were closed. This is their holiday time. They rake in their debts before New Year & close from 5 – 15 days. We've all had to stock in enough food to last 5 days & now the food shops are beginning to open again. ...

Peggy Mackinnon was the only representative of the B.M.S. She is a very lively jolly girl & very sane too.... Peggy is going to a hospital into the hear of the famine area of Shensi. It's a most depressing place. At present there are 2,000,000 people there doomed to die of starvation. If the supplies were available they couldn't get to them in time to save them. The B.M.S. have considered closing the hospital. Missionaries are trying all they can to do preventive work in the way of irrigation schemes, but at present the constant famine condition prevails to such an extent, that no hospital can cure it, & transport is so difficult & uncertain, that supplies just go down & down, until they have been known to use their own private supplies of iodine etc, to eke out the hospital stores. You can imagine how difficult it must be to eat even the minimum of food to keep yourself fit & feel that people around you are starving. ...

... In this valley we met lots of people returning from the food kitchen. The Salvation Army has one in this district & a rich lady supplies another. The people here had all their crops eaten up by locusts, but

of course their conditions are nothing like Shensi. They can buy food in the district, though it means selling their stock to get it. ... Miriam”

“London Mission, West City, Peking Monday Feb. 17, 1930

Dear all of you,

... Sunday ... we set off for Tsingchow & after an hour's very cold ride, we arrived at the lovely place they have there. The L.M.S. used to have work here, in the Arts Department before it was moved to Yenching, now there is a big school for Chinese boys – another for Chinese girls, & also a school for (American) missionaries children. The whole compound is lovely & quite open. A road runs through it & the people carry their water from a spring in the campus. Miss O. is at the American school, and she looks after the girl's house. The girls were all very friendly, & it was a lovely time there. We met quite a number of the people in the compound, and in the evening we joined in with the juniors & went to Mrs. Martin's – the head mistress & had a sing song etc ... Miriam”

“At the Language School Feb. 26th, 1930

Dear all of you,

... We had a letter from Mrs. Rob Liddell of Siaochang asking us if we would like to join them in a Mission bungalow at Pei-ta-hoa. We will probably have to share with someone in any case, from all accounts we ought to be happy with the Liddells. ...

Last week, one day on our way to school, we were stopped by a procession of mounted police & soldiers. In the middle was a wooden cart & in it a lot of soldiers & a prisoner being paraded round the city before being taken outside the gates to be shot. In front of the cart there was a white board with black characters on it telling who he was & what his crime was. This is really not legal, but now under martial law, prisoners are paraded like this, the idea being to terrorize the people. One day on our way back from lunch, we passed cart after cart 26 of them altogether, 2 of whom were women, probably robbers, all being taken out to be shot. That day the procession was all mixed up with the traffic, but I think this man must have been a special prisoner, as the procession was very orderly, & seemed to contain one at least, very important man. It reminds one of the French Revolution days, & one can easily understand how indifferent people can become to a thing of this kind ... Miriam”

“London Mission West City Peiping North China, Weds. March 5th, 1930

My dear all of you,

... Mr. Outerbridge has just returned from the dreadful famine area in Shensi, so I expect he will have some very interesting stories to tell. The famine there is one of the greatest calamities that has ever been known to befall any nation. People are dying there by the million. We had a lecture on it by a Mr. Grover Clark, a newspaper correspondent who had been up there...

Geoff & I are both well ... I hope the papers are not making you anxious. We understand by today's paper that there has been some fighting in the Siaochang area. There is no anti-foreign feeling whatsoever. We hope to get through to Tsangchow at the end of the term, but we may find that the line is commandeered before then. Travelling is difficult in many parts now because of the movements of troops. But please understand that all this is simply among themselves & except for discomfort occasionally doesn't affect foreigners in the way an anti-foreign movement would ... Miriam”

"L.M.S. Peking, March 9th, 1930

Dear all of you,

... Another old acquaintance turned up the other day too. I think it was in the Christian World I came across an article by Reggie Reynolds, of Woodbrooke days, the boy who gave me his play to see if I could set some of the poems to music. He has been in India, and was writing an account of his journey to Agra or Delhi or somewhere, with Ghandi. It's just the sort of thing that a fellow like that would be doing isn't it. ...

On Weds. We went to the Outerbridges to dinner. Mr. Outerbridge had been up to Shansi, towards the famine areas of Shensi and beyond that still, of Kangsu. The big difficulty about alleviating the famine conditions is the difficulty of transport. It's almost impossible to get stuff up to Kangsu in any big quantity, and these millions of people must die as it is before the relief that is being sent can reach them. Mr. Outerbridge is an agriculturist, and at present he is in Peking in connection with famine relief work. He has introduced a species of "kaoliang", the staple meal of China, which is drought resisting. It doesn't grow so high as the native plant, so that the people will in a good year lose the long stalk which they use for so many things. But in the drought they get neither stalk nor meal, and this seed will lie almost dormant through long drought and then spring up quickly when the rain comes., and it produces a different, but better head of grain than the other. At present he is trying to get people to grow it, and in the famine areas especially, the churches are taking it up, and some of the Christians are growing the crop. The difficulty is that the Peking post office won't accept the parcels of seed for Kangsu. They say they can't cope with a difficult mail like that, on which they would probably lose money, so periodically these packets are taken personally into Shansi, where the post office accepts them "as parcels", and they get through from there. ..."

"L.M.S. Peking, Sunday March 16th, 1930

Dear all of you,

... We're supposed to be getting to Tsangchow by April 1st, but it looks as if we may yet have a third term, or part of it here. Mr. Dawson left here on Fri. morning to go to Sioachang. There was a lot of executive business connected with Siochang which ought to be settled, and as their representative hadn't been able to get through to the last committee, owing to the bad state of the roads, it was decided that Mr D, should go down there. We knew that there was a bridge down beyond Techow, (the station for S.) and that that place was full of soldiers. We also knew that troops were being moved up and down, and that Tsangchow was a base for these operations. However, trains were going through to Techow, so on Thurs. Geoff scoured Peking in search of Horlicks Malted Milk tablets, for Mr. Dawson to take with him. A little while ago one of the teachers in the girls' school here was coming back from somewhere, ordinarily about 8 hours journey away. She got into a train on Mon morning and arrived here the following Sat. All that time she hadn't dared to leave her seat, to go and get food because the train was so crowded, folks on the roof even, that she would never have got her seat back again. However, last night when we came home, Mr. Dawson had come back again. He had got to Tientsin early on Fri. and had found crowds of people waiting to go on. There were trains going through, in between the troop trains, but they were things like goods trains and cattle trucks all crammed full of people. Mr. D. waited for such a train to arrive. He waited all day Fri. And Sat. and as there still didn't seem to be any sign of a train, and he had a lot of work waiting for him here he came back again. So you see we don't exactly feel it's going to be an easy job to get ourselves and our luggage down to Tsangchow. I think I told you before that there is nothing at all to worry about in this business. It all seems to be among themselves and there is none of that anti-foreign feeling that there was in 1925. As a matter of fact there is very little in the way

of fighting at all. One general moves his troops, and when the other one asks him what he is doing it for, he answers that he wants to put the bandits down in that district, and so the grand game of bluff goes on. ... Miriam”

“Tsangchow Hopei April 27th, 1930

My dear all of you,

... Our hospital corridor is practically finished last week was dull so they worked like fury to get the roof on before the rain came, no rain came, but the corridor is up & the roof on. That's the last bit & will be a boon both in the hot summer & the cold winter. Geoff just can't imagine the mind that planned to have the hospital built in the higgledy-piggeldy way it was. He and John were talking about the twisty corridor in Edinburgh called the duodenum. They've pretty well got the whole digestive system here. Geoff was at hospital all day yesterday, helping John with ops. As Dr. Ch'ai is away for the weekend. We get an awful lot of tubercular glands here. In the old days John said it used to be “neck or nothing” They get lots of other things too, but neck still predominates. They quite often get tubercular foot as there are still a lot of bound feet here. Most of the women about the compound, were bound as children, & though they are unbound now, their feet of course are crippled. Miss Hu our head nurse is like that. I went with her some time ago to see Mrs Ch-ai who was in hospital with a new born baby boy. We came across some visitors who had with them a girl with bound feet. My word Miss Hu did let herself to them on the subject. She could speak with authority too. Another great advocate is Mr. Chiao, our accountant. He suffers from diabetes, but if he keeps to diet he is fit. Heke's to it too, & my word he does wax eloquent about it, to people who come to hospital, goes into the most intimate details etc., in his fervour. He impresses them too. ... Miriam”

“L.M.S. Tsangchow, Hopei, Via Siberia, May 18th, 1930

Dear all of you,

... The great news of the week is that Eric Liddell and Ernest Box are engaged, - not to each other of course. Eric is engaged to quite a young girl. I don't think she is 18 yet. She is the daughter of a Canadian missionary in Tientsin, and everyone says what a very sweet girl she is. She is just going off home with a party across Siberia. Eric was to have followed in about three weeks, when the term was finished, but I suppose now that their holiday together in England is off, they decided to do something, so they have become engaged before she goes away. Her name is Florence Mckensie. ...

Hospital is very full now. The women patients are living at the inn and coming in for dressings every day. Geoff helped with the operating yesterday and so did George not only getting practice themselves but giving the nurses a bit of a rest. One woman nurse went home ill some time ago, and last week another one was off, suffering from water on the knee. Now that they have this clinic in the city, John has bought Margaret's old bike and fitted it up for the nurses. Miss Hu has learnt to ride but hasn't dared to go into the city on it yet, and the other nurses are all having a go at it. ...

Did I ever tell you how we got Dr. Ch'ai here. At one time he was a doctor in Feng's army – you know the “Christian” general. Mr. Ch'en also joined Feng's army as one of it's chaplains, and they became very friendly. When the time came when they had enough of roving and wanted to settle down, Ch'en persuaded Ch'ai to come to Tsangchow, so here they both are. ... Miriam”

"L.M.S. Tsangchow, Hopei, North China, via Siberia, June 1st, 1930

Dear all of you,

... On Thurs. afternoon there was great excitement here. Trains had been hooting all day long so that we knew there were a lot of troop trains passing. However on Thurs. night there was great excitement at the ferry near here. A bridge of boats had been built, a new lot of soldiers had come into the city, and at the ferry were gathered the chief men of the city, officers on horseback etc all waiting there for hours to welcome some big pot. We heard it was Yen I Shan himself but no one seemed very sure about it. In any case whoever it was didn't come this way. Chiang Kai Shih, is not popular and the rumors we get in the paper point to the fact that Yen and feng are gaining support daily, but we know very little and are only too glad to be out of the fighting area. ..."

"43 C Beach Road, Pei-Tai-Ho, North China, June 22nd, 1930

Dear all of you,

Here we are at PTH, and enjoying it very much, the coolth [sic] of it after the heat that was just beginning to get too much at Tsangchow. ...

Well we left Tsangchow last Monday morning, in a terrific dust storm. It's the first real pukka dust storm we have had, as there were very few this spring... There were we three and our luggage, and Miss Hu and her luggage for Peking. The boy, whom we had taken on from the Wrights has come up with us here, and as he had never been in a train before in his life we thought he had better come with us to Tientsin even though we were not going on till the end of the week. He rejoices in the name of Tsai Wang, which can mean "forgotten again." ...

Our agricultural specialist, Mr. Tsuei and a friend of his from Nanking were also with us as they were going up to a conference near Peking. They were a great help as they could both speak good English, and they saw to the luggage and the porters and all sorts of things for us. ...

Mrs. Liddell started off with two days in bed, owing to a cold and temperature. Peggy followed with the same thing, and worst of all the amah followed with something that might turn out to be anything from typhoid to smallpox. However she has improved every day under Geoff's supervision and seems to have developed just a bad influenza cold... Geoff and George have been kept hard at it with the various invalids. Many people start off here with either a cold or tummy trouble, and as they are the only L.M.S. doctors here, they've been attending to our folks. ...

The Liddells called in to see us next day. Peggy is only three years old but such a big child that she would easily pass for five or six. She's awfully well managed and always does what she is told without any fuss. Little Ralph of course is a dear. He's about a month younger than Jill... Geoff and I had meant to get a lot of our furniture together, but when the Liddells piloted us to the auctioneer's place he said he had very little in but that if we could wait till Sept he would have much more to show us. ...

Mr. Ting arrived last night and we have started work today Mon, on his way from Tsangchow he got a train about 4 p.m. which arrived in Tientsin about midnight. There was no light in the carriage and when he came to look for his luggage it was all gone, bedding and his clothes. This is a country I can tell you. It's rather comforting to know that even the Chinese are had and that it's not always we poor foreigners who get done because we can't make much of the language."

43 C Beach Road, Pei-Tai-Ho, North China, June 30th, 1930

Dear all of you,

... Eric Liddell turned up to breakfast the other morning. He just came up for the day to see to letting his father's house. It was very jolly to have him here, and I guess we'll have some good times when he comes up for good...

The houses are nearly all the seaside bungalow type, and all of them have verandahs. Our houses are only one story, but there are plenty of two storied ones about, with lovely verandahs top and bottom. The pedlars are beginning to come round now, and later on in the season we will have no peace from men who come round with silks and fabrics and all kinds of novelties. They sell some very attractive hats here though. The large umbrella shaped straw hats that coolies wear, only some of them are beautifully coloured and ever so many kiddies wear them when they are bathing or playing on the beach... Our post man is a picture too. All Chinese postmen wear a bottle-green uniform which looks rather nice. This man comes along on a very small donkey, whose bridle is strung with bells, so that you can tell when he is coming along, long before he appears. He carries his letters in tow pouches which are part of the donkey's saddle cloth. There are lots of donkeys here... Grownups use them too as they are cheaper than rickshaws, and they have a special track of their own alongside the road, so that they can gallop along at a good pace...

I was saying we didn't see the "sights" down here. Geoff and I went to the station last night to meet Jowett Murray. They'd had to leave Hugh at Tientsin because he developed measles the day before. On the station there were all kinds of community people and Russians. ... The girls for the most part were dressed in shorts, a very sensible rig out one would imagine, but these shorts were not designed for comfort. They were shaped to the hips and some of them to the shapely legs below. Of course the said legs were bare but some wore socks, and some folks added the finishing touch by wearing shoes with heels as high as they could walk on, so that they looked and walked exactly like chorus girls. A Chinese gentleman considers it indecent to appear outside his house without his long gown over his suit, so you can imagine the impression some of these people create here. They haven't started bathing in real earnest yet, but when they do I hear they do it properly. ..."

43 C Beach Road, Pei-Tai-Ho, North China, July 6th, 1930

Dear all of you,

... some years ago the Chinese party then in power, formed themselves into an association to make PTH a really lovely resort. They made good roads everywhere, planted whole nurseries of trees, and reserved the Lotus Hills as a sort of public park. The foreigners who have houses here all expected that they would be taxed to defray all these expenses, but nothing happened, and the funny thing is that the good work is kept up from year to year, even though the said gentlemen have been out of power long ago. It all seems to be expenditure and no income on their part, and though they may be doing it just to provide a lovely holiday resort for themselves, it's not like them and very unlike them to keep it up. ...

The other night at the station, I saw the first Typical Missionary I've seen out here. She had on a huge round toppee but because she couldn't wash it she had covered it with a white muslin cover, with a frill at the edge of it. She had on old fashioned brown frock, and after the journey, first of all some days by cart, then by train from Tchow she looked dead to the world. With her were four Chinese children, dressed in a mixture of Chinese and foreign clothes. Last year she arrived here with these children, and no servants at all and went into a house that hadn't been used for years ..."

43 C Beach Road, Pei-Tai-Ho, North China, July 27th, 1930

My dear all of you,

... There are a number of houses here for sale. One is the Liddell's (senior). They don't know definitely, but it seems more & more likely that the Medical Board, won't sanction Mr. Liddell's coming back. The Tientsin people are very disappointed about it, but they naturally don't want to urge ... he should be sent back, if he is not fit for work here. Houses are going cheaply & most people make a good thing out of them by letting them & living in the Mission cottages ... Miriam"

43 C Beach Road, Pei-Tai-Ho, North China, Aug 4th 1930

Dear all of you,

... Eric Liddell arrived by the night train from Tientsin, so he was here to breakfast. He is only here till Tues. as he is going to the Western Hills to help with a Boys' camp there. He came up here partly to take his exam. After breakfast I helped Miss Stuckey to make some little crosses of flowers. Just above us here there are some Russians staying ..."

43 C Beach Road, Pei-Tai-Ho, August 10th 1930

Dear all of you,

... This year we had terrific rains last week end, bank holiday week end. There were lots of business men up just for the week end, and when they went to go back again on Mon. morning, they found they couldn't because the rivers had flooded and carried away yards of railway embankment in various places along the line ...

We had Eric Liddell here, and though he had wanted to go back on Tues. to arrange for this boys' camp that he is helping to run at the Western Hills, he couldn't go so we had him with us till Thurs. After a day or two supplies of meat and flour began to run short. Country people couldn't bring eggs and vegetables and fruit in, and it was too rough for fishermen to go out. We didn't fare too badly and as soon as the rain stopped the country people began to get their supplies in again... On Weds. Night a boat went off from here to Tientsin with a crowd of these business men. ... The next day a train was run from here, but folks were told only to take the lightest of hand luggage. Eric went on that, and we heard from him that when they got to the really bad break they had to get out and walk it. There were long stretches of 40 yards or so with all the earth washed away from under the rails, and the rails flung out of their places in all directions. Eric was mentioned in the paper as being the next thing to a casualty. He stepped on a rotten sleeper, which gave way under him and he dropped seven feet, fortunately landing properly in water and mud, and avoiding what might have been a nasty accident. It has meant of course that we have had no letters or papers for part of the week, but just this week we've had a few things coming through whether by boat or by train I don't know. There's still no proper train running, and they don't expect to get the break mended for about another four days..."

43 C Beach Road, Pei-Tai-Ho, North China, August 24, 1930

Dear all of you,

Most of you will have heard the wonderful news by now I expect, and you will be wanting to ask all sorts of questions. ... James Sibree Milledge was born at 4.45 am on Saturday 23rd Aug. just as dawn

was breaking. His coming was rather unexpected as we reckoned that he was not due till about Sept. 8th, but he is already here and we are delighted. ...

You can imagine the flutter of excitement this unexpected news has caused round here. The servants were very thrilled particularly as it is a boy. When Mrs. Cullen came down stairs on Sat. morning her amah was waiting excitedly to tell her the news... We are fortunate in being able to get Miss Dorothy Clawson, an Amer. Meth. Miss. Nurse with whom we got quite friendly at the Language School, to come and nurse Miriam. She was staying with the Cooks but has gone over to East Cliff to be with a lady who is rather nervous, so she is not able to stay here but is coming over in the morning and staying for the day. I am attending to their needs at night..."

"2 London Mission Tientsin Tuesday Sept

Dear all of you,

Well here we are, a stage further on our journey... I don't know whether I told you that Ria had stayed up at P.T.H. for my sake & partly because Techow was full of soldiers etc & the men thought it wisest to go down first leaving Mrs. Rowlands & children, Ria & children, to come down later if safe. Today, they expected Rob & Mr. Rowlands, up to take them down to Tientsin... There is a band of 100 robbers within 30 li i.e. 10 miles of Siochang, & as they are chasing up & down the country on ponies, donkeys & bicycles, 10 miles is no barrier. Rowlands stayed down because his language is a great deal better than anyone elses... Rob goes back on Sat. to see if he can keep the hospital going. Chinese get very panicky – already the nurses wanted to close down & go off home. Geoff is coming up some time now. He stayed to do ops this morning, & will come up on the first train there is. We had hoped to get down on Sat. next by a special coach, that some of the American missionaries were trying to arrange to have put on, to take them & their families to Techow. I'm afraid that's off now & to travel any other way is impossible for me as soon as Sat. You see on our line there's just the one class carriage, or rather truck & it is just full up, floor & seats & luggage racks & the roof outside & the spaces between the carriages even, full of folks, hanging on just anyhow. Rob said that the ticket man, came into their carriage & just didn't touch the floor from one end of it to the next. He just climbed over the mass of humanity that was there. So it looks as if I'm here indefinitely, as no one will hear of me travelling with baby under those conditions just yet. In the end I expect we'll have to go like that, as there will probably still be the one train a day, with its inadequate number of trucks, but as the cold weather comes, there may be less people travelling...

Arrived here, of course the nurse left, & as we are in someone else's house I thought it best to get someone to look after baby & me. Mrs. Stuckey had suggested that I should have Mrs. Scarlett's old amah, who was in the compound, out of a job. However she got a permanent post just before we arrived & the only one available is a woman, who used to attend to the wants of the few women patients they used to have in the hospital, now that they have the new hospital built, they have a woman's ward & therefore have a woman nurse. The nurse arrived the day we did, & so this poor soul was out of a job & crying her eyes out on that account. ... she's very eager to learn & to do the right thing, & she can sew & mend beautifully like most Chinese women... Miriam"

"2 London Mission Taku Road Tientsin, Sunday Sept 21st, 1930

My dear all of you,

Isn't this a country? Here am I stranded in Tientsin for goodness knows how long, & Geoff, as far as I know, still on his way to Tsangchow. Where your letters are these days, I don't know. You see when we left P.T.H. we had to give an address for letters to be sent to, & as G was at Tsangchow, & I hoped to be there soon, I gave that address, so all our letters will be going there.

Well to start from the beginning. I think I told you last week, that the American Board Missionaries were trying to book a special coach on the train as far as Techow. At first it fell through, because all they could get was a 1st class coach for which they would have to pay so much that folks with families like the Rowlands of Siochang, & Ria, just couldn't afford it. They were making a bid for a cheaper coach & Geoff hoped I'd be able to come down to Tsangchow, either on that, or in the mail van of the ordinary train, if I could get into it. To travel any other way, with the baby, is impossible, as the carriages are just full up, floor & roofs, & steps, & even the couplings have folks on them. Well Geoff came along after ops. On Tues. bringing with him a little bible woman Chu nai nai, who was coming to Tientsin. He set off from the compound at 2 p.m. & found a train going at 4 p.m. The carriages were crowded, so they got into an open truck at the back which wasn't so full. He's made some notes of the journey, as he wants to write a circular letter about it. They got to Tientsin West station in fairly good time but while they were shunting up and down there, something broke, & they were there for over an hour. On they came to Tientsin Central, & there they were told that the train wouldn't go any further, so they got out, took rickshas to where the trains begin, & finally landed here after we were all in bed, after 11 p.m.

Saturday was the day we were to have traveled. By the way, on the Monday, before Geoff arrived, Rob had arrived from Siochang. Mrs. Rowlands & Ria, were both expecting their husbands to help take the families down, but only Rob turned up. He came to bring winter clothes for the families, & the news that there was a band of 100 Shantung bandits in the district, so it wasn't safe for the women & children to travel, till they had cleared away. That meant that none of the other Techow folks will be going just yet. Rob went back yesterday, as he daren't leave hospital for longer, in case the whole Chinese staff decamps. They get so panic stricken at these times, & small wonder.

Well I got up early, yesterday morning, & we had everything packed away, even Jim's bed, so that we could be off in good time. Just as we were finishing breakfast, Dr. Stuckey came down with the paper, & read out the news that the Manchurian War lord, young Chang Hsueh Liang, has at last decided to join in, I believe on behalf of Nanking. His soldiers are advancing on Tientsin from Monkden & as is the way here, the other soldiers are not staying to fight, but are just clearing out. The Shansi troops too are retreating along our line, from the South. With all this troop movement, it was ridiculous for me to contemplate travelling, as we might be held up on the line, or even turned off the train, between here & Tsangchow, so Geoff had to go on his own & leave us here to unpack the luggage. He left here soon after 7 a.m. – and returned here for tea at 4 p.m.!! He'd waited all that time. Trains had departed at intervals during the day, full of troops, but although they'd been allowed to buy tickets at 1 p.m. there was still no train for them. ... How he has got on since I don't know, but I guess he'll have material for a good circular letter after this trip. So we are still here, little Jim & me, waiting, till I don't know when.

I hope you won't get alarmed about all this at home. It doesn't affect us foreigners at all, except in the way of these train upsets. There is practically no anti foreign feeling, it's just a war between themselves, & more often than not, there's no fighting. One army retreats & gives way, when it hears that the other one is advancing. We don't know quite who is supposed to be in Tientsin. Probably by tomorrow morning Chang Hsueh Liang's troops will have taken over, & the others will have cleared out quietly. ... Miriam

P.S. Monday. Rob Liddell; arrived here this morning. Sat's train reached Tsangchow at 1 a.m. Sun morning. It's normally a 4 hrs run. Rob continued his way to Techow, but within 3 stations of it, the train was turned back. On the return journey it broke down at Tsangchow so Rob was able to go to the compound for a meal & rest, before it was ready to start again. I believe Tientsin was captured last night. There was no fuss as the other folks had cleared out, but I believe Chang Hsueh Liang is now in possession. Some game isn't it."

"2 London Mission Taku Rd. Tientsin, Sat. Sept. 27th, 1930

Dear all of you,

Here we are you see, still at Tientsin, and flourishing here.... I still don't know when we will be leaving here. It is possible to get to Tsangchow, but very difficult. To begin with the one train a day, leaves from Tientsin West Station, two stations away from here, so it means getting there first & changing. The trains are still crowded too & troops are still moving. Tsangchow is also a base for these troop movements by road & rail, so that it wouldn't be very pleasant travelling down with baby. ... Rob of course is still stranded here. I think I told you didn't I that he couldn't get through to Techow, & since he returned, another bridge between there & Tsangchow has been blown up, so that it looks like being some time before they can get back. Mrs. Rowlands hasn't heard from her husband in nearly a fortnight. Siochang is just completely cut off. The Biggins, of course, didn't manage to get through to Tientsin, & it's very worrying for Mrs. R., as she naturally wonders, how they are faring down there, between the bandits & the soldiers. Rob of course is very concerned about the hospital, but he can do nothing but stay here, & put in his time studying Chinese, & going to the station each day for news of trains. ...Miriam"

"2 London Mission Tientsin, Sat. Oct. 4th, 1930

My dear all of you,

... Well as you see I'm still stranded. Mr. Bryant arrived from furlough last Weds and on the same day Arnold Bryson & Dr. Wang (the locum Geoff had while Ch'ai was away) arrived here by car. They had a terrible journey. It took them about nine hours & the bumping was so terrible that Bryson, who had a chance of going back in the same car on Sat. just couldn't face such a journey again so soon. It was a car from Techow, & brought news that things are better & quieter in the Siochang district. Rob went back in the car yesterday & Bryson & Bryant, & a Dr. Craddock hope to go back by a car tomorrow. They won't hear of me taking such a journey if I want to arrive with the baby intact. We had thought of boat but that was vetoed on account of "China's millions" which become active at night time, & would give the baby at anyrate a bad time of it. Also a 3 days river trip at this time might be a bit risky. I don't know there would be any bandits between here and Tsangchow, but soldiers on the loose are not far removed from them. Bryant suggested getting the old buggy down & going by that, just as they do their country trips. The only thing against it is, that there are lots of motors on the road, & as our mules see a car, once in a blue moon, they'd be up the first telegraph pole, if we met one. All along the way, Bryson said, they met derelict cars. They crowd them with folks & of course they just break down, then everyone piles on to the next car, and then a few of Chiang Hsueh Liang's troops, who either feel like a ride, or want to get anywhere, pile on too., so that when you see a moving mass of arms & legs & bodies, you know there's a car somewhere in the middle. They passed one six seater with 19 on it. The Techow folks were lucky. The care they came up in, was one which the owner had brought into the American Board compound for safety, when the bandits & soldiers were about. When the danger was over, he drove Dr. Tucker of Techow up to Tientsin to collect the rest of the folks, & called at Tsangchow en route. However as far as crowd goes the trains were not much better... Chiang Hsueh Liang has promised a through train to Pukow by Oct. 10th. It's the "double tenth" festival. A festival in the old days to celebrate Confucius' birthday – a double festival now to celebrate the formation of the Republic. When Chiang was here 2 yrs ago, he collared heaps of rolling stock & has hoarded it up in Manchuria ever since, so I expect, once all his movement of troops is over & he is in possession here, he'll bring it all down & get a really good service going. ...

I wonder if the papers at home are making much of Lennox Simpson affair. When Feng & Fen were in power here, they tried to collar the Tientsin customs duty, but Bell, who was the British representative

in charge, refused to hand over the money, stuffed it off to Hong Kong & Japan & other secure places, because he felt that it belonged to Nanking, which however feeble, is after all the recognized government of China. He held out, till Feng & Fen got Lennox Simpson to take over. There are all sorts of stories as to the amount he demanded before he would do it, but it's pretty certain he wouldn't do it for a small sum, as it was a precarious situation for him. We feel that the British Government ought to have stepped in & forbidden him, as it was rank treason against the one recognized Chinese Gov. & is just another example they can bring up against us, of flouting their Gov. & their rights. This man L. S. has no moral principles whatever & the supposition is that he was asked to give up his office. He still hung on, but last Weds. Night Dr. Stuckey was called out hastily & was taken by car to this man's house, where he found him shot. Three men had called to see him (Chinese) & as he was ushering them in, one of them shot him in the back & then departed. They got the spinal cord, so if he recovers he'll be paralysed. They haven't operated, & as far as I can gather, he's not likely to live. I think most of us feel that he is a rotter & has been heading for this kind of thing, but one can't but think of the terrible state a man, who has lived like that, must be in, when his number's up at last. ... Miriam..."

"2 London Mission, Tientsin, Oct. 12th, 1930

Dear all of you,

... goodness knows what turn, events will take in this wonderful but bewildering country. Siochang, by the way is safe now, no bandits. They had a difficult time, not so much from the actual robberies, as the bandits never came near Siochang itself, but from the fear of the terrors that follow in the train of unlicensed soldiers & bandits. At night they continually found the schoolgirls, becoming alarmed & sitting up, with their little bundlers of clothes & bedding, ready to fly anywhere, as a result of the atrocities that were going on in the villages around. They finally had to close the school & let the girls go home. It is open again now. The Siochang folks are still here... Miriam"

"L.M.S. Tsangchow, Sun. Oct. 26th, 1930

Dear all of you,

... By the way what do you think of Chang kai Shek becoming a Christian. It has caused quite a stir, here. Mr. Ch'en thinks he has probably been led to it as a result of the tight corner he has been in lately. However its interesting and it will be interesting to see what effect it will have on the toleration of Christianity in China. The trouble of course is that one never knows how long this present government will be the government."

"L.M.S. Tsangchow, Jan. 19th, 1931

Dear all of you,

... Tues. was quite a stirring day in our quiet lives, at least as far as Geoff was concerned... I think I have told you of the firing we hear at nights from the villages, and of the robbing and kidnapping that is going here. On Tues. a girl of 15-19 yrs was brought to the hospital. She had been shot and carried off by bandits, and when they got outside the village into the open plain they discovered that she wasn't the right person they were after, so they just dropped her there. You can imagine the condition she was in from wound shock and exposure in this cold weather. They are very much afraid that she has been shot in the back, that she will be paralysed from the waist down. Isn't it just dreadful that such things go on at our very doors here.

The same day Geoff and Dr. Ch'ai were sent for to go to the Yahmen (court) to examine the man who went mad last Autumn and killed all those people. It seems that some of the relatives are claiming money from his family, and the authorities wanted to know whether the man was mad or not. It marks a big step forward that they are wanting medical evidence on the question, but one has to be careful too to make sure that he was really mad and not in one of the frightful tempers that the Chinese can get themselves into. They had a tremendous escort, in the way of a cart sent for them with an officer to ride with them and a man on horseback fore and aft. ... They were not allowed to go to the place where the man is kept, as it was not fit for them to visit seemingly. This poor wretch is there with about 10 other criminals, some of these bandits who have been caught etc. They saw him in a room where some minor criminals were working away making shoe soles... they gathered that he has very little recollection of the event. He remembers being annoyed and he remembers taking up the knife. Further he has been subject to epilepsy. Reading up afterwards Geoff discovered that there are two possibilities. After a fit there is sometimes a state when a subject does queer things of which he has no recollection afterwards, and sometimes too when a fit is coming on if it doesn't take its normal course for some reason, it may develop into a mania instead. If this man is let off on this account, I don't know what will happen to him as there are no places for such folks to be looked after.

I suppose there are lots of things to upset one in China every day of the week, but this week somehow there have been more thrust upon our notice than usual. To begin with on Weds, night there was a regular battle outside here, as if there was a real attack on a village not ½ mile away. Of course there was a lot of random firing as the villagers fire at any sound or light or person in case it is a robber, but on Weds. Night the thing was more organized. There was a little of the same kind on Thurs. night and we could see the flashes from the shots, from our verandah. It seemed awfully strange to be going quietly and peacefully to bed with all this going on outside the garden wall as it were, and folks about ½ mile away spending the night in terror. I asked the cook about it next morning, and he told me about things in general. Rich people dare not sleep not sleep at night these days. They all have to be very careful not to offend each other or strangers in case revenge be taken on them through these bandits. If a man has a cart and mules and is asked to lend them he does so most willingly. If a beggar comes to the door no one dares to turn hi away but give him food as quickly and as willingly as poss. They just don't know who are friends and foes, and they never know how long the things they possess will be theirs. It gives ample scope for rogues to live upon these frightened and defenseless folk. I asked the cook what the soldiers were doing the other night. The city is not far away and this was no hole and corner business, but the gallant defenders interfered not. The cook intimated that they were a thorough bad lot, and the general feeling is that after dark the soldiers join up with the bandits. As far as the city is concerned it is common knowledge that they loot and rob continually. That is why probably the people do nothing about it, as they know they are powerless against a big crowd of soldiers.

The women's class breaks up next, and here again there is a problem. Mrs. Lui is the cheeriest, wittiest, brightest one of them. She has been to the class two or three years, and her big sin is opium smoking. She has made valiant attempts to conquer it but it is rather difficult for her when she goes back to her home to keep to her intentions. However, about a fortnight ago, Mr. Lui appeared on the scene after 3 years absence. He roamed about the place in a flaming temper, demanding his wife, under the impression that she had some money. Mrs. Lui who has no money to give him, and who is terrified of him, and who thought she had seen the last of him, kept out of his way. He has sworn to kill her if he gets hold of her, and the threat is no empty one as he is a soldier who thinks lightly of killing, and at present he is in a bad way because he can't get money to get his opium and heroin. So after the class is over Mrs Lui will still have to stay here as we daren't send her home. ..."

"L.M.S. Tsangchow, Hopei, Jan. 25th, 1931

Dear all of you,

... Things have gone on much the same here this week again. Geof. Has another gun-shot wound in the hospital, a little girl who was shot by her own folk, when a gun went off accidentally when they were preparing for the night. The firing still goes on round here, though it seems to have been less this week. On Thurs. night Li nai-nai came to ask me if she might sleep in the nursery as she was afraid of being in her room alone because of the firing. I discovered that the men had got the wind up too and spent the night in the kitchen. Afterwards we found that Jowett's men had done the same. They'd all got the wind up, because a former servant of Jowett's had been held up by a band of ten men and searched on his way home from here. Li nai-nai had spoken about the firing the night before, and was telling me when she was home, the soldiers used to come to the houses, and when they heard them at the gate, all the women ran and hid themselves in the stack of firewood. Li nai-nai hadn't a good word to say for the soldiers.

The Bryson's are back again and so is Muriel, and Bryant is expected on Tues. The Bryson's have been to an entirely new place and have made a long stay there and had a wonderful time. By this invaluable Wong-Peill phonetic script 12 men had learnt to read with Mr. Bryson, and not only gone through the primer, but read half of Luke's gospel, in the colloquial version prepared by Bryson. They included in that half, the passion and resurrection chapters, and the effect on some of those men was marvellous. One man was so overcome with the passion story that he could hardly control himself to pray the prayer that it inspired him to that night. It is awfully difficult to realise what an effect the story of the life of Christ has on folks who read it without any background of childhood memories or talk which makes the story familiar. There was one man who came from another village to visit this one while the Brysons were there. He was a Christian who could only read by the phonetic script. He read by the parallel columns when he took the service and few of the old scholar and educated types were a bit inclined to think that this illiterate fellow could teach them little, but when he began to preach, my word they did sit up. Bryson said he was a wonderful preacher, and he hopes to bring him into the Spring classes this year, and perhaps later on he may train as a regular preacher. ...

I wonder if we have told you of the scandalous treatment of a Dr. Teng is having at present. He is well known to these people here, and Ch'en and Jowett and Arnold are very concerned about it, and have been writing to the papers etc. Dr. Teng is a graduate of the P. U.M.C. in the old days when it was a training school connected in some way with the L. M.S. He has been a mission doctor for about 20 years in Kuling and is now in private practice somewhere in the S. Last July he was called out to see the wife of a very prominent military official. He describes himself as being one of the military Council, and in charge of the 3rd army. His wife had diptheria, and although Dr. Teng injected anti-toxin, she died. The man was furious, and for some hours he kept Dr. Teng a prisoner in his house saying he had killed the woman. Afterwards he had a proper warrant issued for his arrest, and he was put in prison to await trial. There he was until fairly recently. Chiang Kai Shek visited Kuling, and while he was there some friends of Teng's put the case before him. He immediately ordered the trial to be brought on, and there was great rejoicing here when Dr. Teng was at once released on bail, and after the trial set free after paying a fine of 800 dollars. However this military man sued him again, bringing a Civil action against him, for the fabulous sum of 800,000 dollars, so Teng is in prison again. Meanwhile this fellow is demanding that his medical degrees be taken from him and that he should be paraded round the streets with a list of his crimes up in front. He has issued circulars saying among other things that Dr. Teng was a coolie who used to mop up the floors for the foreigners, and that when the foreigners evacuated Kuling he found a store of medicines, with which he set up as a quack, and made himself rich without regard for the number of people he killed in the course of his experiments. Dr. Teng carried on at Kuling when all the foreigners

had to go, and in all ways is a fine type of Chinese Christian. Isn't it just scandalous that all these months nothing can be done to break the power of this rich military despot. We think it is a bit early for China to expect Extra- territ. Rights to be given up when the Law can't step in and prevent injustice like that to one of the Chinese. ..."

"Tsangchow Feb. 1st 1931

Dear all of you,

... This last week we have all been in the compound... The preachers and the Bible women also came in for the Retreat and Quarterly meeting. They go home tomorrow or the next day for Chinese New Year. There is nothing in the country then, and they too deserve a holiday at this time.

This week the night firing has been very much less, as it is bright moonlight. However our guns have been providing us with some excitement... Our gardener has been receiving anonymous letters telling him that he will be kidnapped some night on his way home from here, so he goes home while it is yet day, and as a result sets the traps quite early. ... On Weds. We were in the middle of our prayer meeting when a gun went off with a huge report. We at once thought of last year's cats and frogs etc, and carried on, but soon we heard someone blowing a whistle, and this was followed by the ringing of the big bell which calls us to service, and the strain was also taken up by the hospital gong. By that time the men of our party thought it was time to be up and doing too, so they went out. Jowett's men were certain that they heard a man running away, but the one man who knew where the traps were set was scared to go to look or to guide the cook who was all out to catch the thief. The only thing was to raise the alarm in the hope that someone else would catch him. By the time our men got out, they saw Jowett's cook, who is a keen hunter and prize shot, armed with his gun. The "boy" who had blown the whistle ran back to the house, and appeared with a huge Chinese sword, ancient as the hills and probably blunt but very formidable looking. The ladies cook, bravely stood with his head just out of their front door and surveyed the world in safety. Our hefty mission carter, appeared with a young tree in his big hands, and the hospital turned out in force, nurses and collies and gatemen, carrying pokers and guns and whatnot, and headed by our very portly treasurer. ...

Sat. was quite an uneventful day for me but Geoff, had an interesting experience. All the others were busy with these preachers meetings, so Geoff was asked to go to represent us at a very important funeral. As a matter of fact the man had been buried the day before, and this was just the feasting held afterwards. It was member of the very rich Mohammedan family who saved our folks here in the Boxer time. The old man nearly lost his head over it ..."

"Tsangchow March 15th, 1931

Dear all of you,

... Tues Weds and Thurs was the Feast of Lanterns, and on Tues night Li took us into the city to see the festival. It was a great opportunity to go with a Chinese like that and he showed us quite a number of things. What I enjoyed almost more than anything was getting out of the compound after dark. On moonlight nights the bandits have the sense to stay at home but in any case last week, banditry and home defense and such unexciting pastimes were all forgotten and everyone turned out for the Feast of Lant. It was lovely to walk along the river bank. When we set out it was sunset and the beauty of the water and the sky was enhanced by the long line of river boats, with their picturesque sails, floating quietly down the river, proclaiming that the frost is over, that the Spring has come and the New Year has begun. I suppose there are lots of reasons why China should adopt the foreign new year, but there is something very lovely about beginning the year in the Spring. When we came back it was moonlight. ..."

"Tues. March 31st, 1931

Dear all of you,

... I hope Allen will get down for Easter, if only for a short time. It will make a change for you – for him. I can see that one of the "hardships" of missionary life here is going to be this lack of change. Tientsin people can get right away from their work, to lectures, pictures, theatres, English services etc, but apart from Pei Tai Ho where one is still very much in the atmosphere of "missionaries" there is very little chance of a break for us country people. Fortunately neither Geoff nor I crave for excitement, & we are both able to find a lot of pleasure in books & music etc, & I think too, that many missionaries miss opportunities of making real friends of the Chinese. I always think that because of the way we have always mixed up with everybody, we find it quite easy & natural to talk with all sorts, but there are some people who are not quite at ease except with "their own sort" & they can never quite get to the point of feeling that China is their home, & that England is the place they go to for holiday.

I must say that I already feel very much at home at Tsangchow & am only sorry we have to uproot ourselves next year to go to Siochang. Still we hope to come back here again. ... Miriam"

"Tsangchow, April 26th, 1931

Dear all of you,

... We had a very interesting meeting yesterday afternoon. I think I told you of the classes the school boys and Mr. Kao held last winter in connection with the Mass Education Movement. The response was great, and rather pathetic too, as 35 grown men from the villages round about came every evening to learn to read the 1000 most commonly used characters in connection with farming. They were all labouring men, and after their work they turned out at a time when it wasn't too pleasant to be out of doors after dark, and came to the hospital out-patient room. Yesterday, 12 of them received certificates for having passed a certain standard. I could have wept at one point as I looked at them yesterday. It must have been awfully hard work for some of them to learn at all, but there they were yesterday, some of them wearing the long coat of the leisured man over their usual clothes, and evidently feeling that at last they had risen and belonged to the scholars, the select few who can read and write. They only know a few characters, comparatively, but as one of them said yesterday, even that had opened a big world for him, and he could now find out a lot for himself, read notices, papers etc etc, which were meaningless to him before. The meeting was almost entirely conducted by the schoolboys. They addressed the successful candidates, and explained to the audience their aims and methods of teaching etc. The men also replied,, quite well I thought, though they were dreadfully nervous. Mr Kao the school master also spoke very well, trying to impress on them the idea that now they had gained something and realized its value, they were not to keep it to themselves but to see that other folks in the house also learnt to read. ..."

"Tsangchow, May 3rd, 1931

Dear all of you,

... The chief excitement this week, has been that we have had visitors. There is a "Fact Finding Commission" going round, and as you can guess from the name, it is an American affair. It is a commission sent out by the laymen's union, to all the Mission fields, and one of the Rockefeller family is helping with the expenses. The American Board Mission have become very interested in our rural work, so three members of this commission came here to see our work. I think we had the guest of honour. Jowett had a Chinese gentleman who was interested in agriculture. Chris had a lady, Dr. Ida

Lewis who is in an office in Shanghai and who is concerned with Primary Education, and we had Dr. Stanley Ross Fisher, minister of a church in Boston, USA, and a doctor of music to boot... They ought to have arrived here about 2 a.m. but the train was late because some of Chiang Hsueh Liang's suite were going down to the People's Conference at 9 a.m, and ready for a conference straight away after it. ...

I went to see the Caesarian mother and baby one day. An elderly woman was there who turned out to be the mother's mother, and who lives in the city. I asked who advised them to come in, and the old lady said it was she who had insisted on it. The girl had had one baby before, and after a very bad time she managed to get the dead baby out. This time the mother went to the in-law house, and when she realized that the girl was in for a bad time again, she began to urge them to bring her to the foreign house. She said to me "I know that I've really no say in the matter now, and that she really belongs to her husband's family, but haven't I reared her, and brought her up to be a woman, after all that, could I leave her to be killed in this way. She must have had a terrible fight of it, and what was more she wouldn't let anyone interfere with the girl. I don't know where she had got her information from, unless she had been to any of our lectures during our city campaign for the women, but she was quite clear on two things, one, that the Foreign house could help her, and two, that she was not to be mauled about before hand or else the baby if not the mother would also die. As soon as they gave permission she set off with her, cursing freely that so much time had been wasted already. The girl was carried in a big round shallow basket and the old woman came by cart. The patient arrived first as they were able to cross over the fields, but they wouldn't have anything to do with the affair other than carry the girl, so they hadn't even roused our gateman and got the girl into the hospital while they were waiting for the old woman to arrive. You can imagine how pleased she is that the mother and the baby are saved. ...

Geoff is very busy these days, and hospital is overflowing. Lots of people are staying at the inn, and coming in as dressings, and all the spare room is being filled up. Extra to the usual rush, we have a number of confinement cases impending. Some of these are supposed to be due, here they are hanging fire and will probably all come together with a rush at this time when every available bed is so needed. I can see Geoff being disturbed o' nights at this rate. ..."

"L.M.S. Tsangchow, June 12th, 31

Dear all of you,

... we have had a frightful upset in our mission... we could think of nothing but this tragedy and the best way to tackle it. It has been a case of immorality, and blackmail and as Mrs Ch'en was the person blackmailed and implicated it was very difficult to dismiss the culprits without causing a storm that would make the whole thing public. It has been a most difficult time and we are not out of the wood yet, but the first steps have been taken. Our accountant and church treasurer, deacon and goodness knows what else, who has been here for twenty eight years, has been given his notice to quit. Chao has taken it quietly. Of course the whole thing had to be done in the Chinese way and the real reason has not been mentioned on either side. Chao is a clever man and a very influential man. He has already been making a smoke screen for himself by calling the attention of everyone to the unchristian way that Mr Chen has been treating him, so we are afraid that now the blow has fallen, Chao will make Chen suffer for it, though of course the dismissal came from us. The next person implicated is Dr. Ch'ai. ... All this is very awkward for Geoff, as he will want someone to take charge here while he gets to the D.C. meetings and for his holiday, and also later as a permanent man and its difficult making arrangements for a new man when you don't know what your present man is going to do. Of course in England we would just go up to a man and tell him straight that he has to clear out and why, but you can't do that in China. ... I hope and hope that Ch'ai will resign and clear out during his holiday... Knowing that something is up he may

he may make use of his time to spread all kinds of rumors and breed trouble for us in the hospital when we come back. ...”

“P.T. H. July 27th, 1931

Dear all of you,

... I expect you are seeing something in the home papers about Dr. Tucker of Techow. He is a very well known figure here of course as he has been in China for years and has done all kinds of extra work in famine relief etc etc. His wife is also a doctor, and has done a great deal of voluntary work. As I expect you know he found someone rifling the hospital safe, and when the man ran, he shot but unfortunately hit higher than he intended, and the man died. It is a terrible thing to have happened in China in these days, and the young communist set wanted his life at once. He is highly respected by the respectable people of Techow, who know what he has done for the Chinese, but the young element has to be reckoned with. We heard that he had reported the accident, and announced his intention of not appealing to his extraterritorial rights. Whether that is true or not we don't know but he was arrested and taken off to Tsinan, but after a first refusal, the authorities have given him over to the American Consul. It has been a very trying time for his wife who is up here and for the American Board whose policy is very much the reverse of defending their rights. It seems a pity that he was forced to shoot, but he was not concerned with his own money, and he has had experience of robbers before, and his wife and children were attacked and rather badly treated by them. Now that he has been handed over things will no doubt go smoothly as he has every right on his side, but I expect it will mean that he will have to leave China, and after his devoted and arduous work here it seems a very sad and unfortunate ending.

I wonder what the home papers are making of the present conditions out here. I can never keep pace with all these generals but they are at it again. All we know is that Tsangchow is full of troops for the simple reason that it is such a topping base either for the defense of or an attack on Peking. I believe there is some fighting to get possession of the line below us, but no fighting at Tsangchow. In any case news is very uncertain, and as far as we can see from the way letters come through the line is still open ...”

“Tsangchow, Spt. 7th, 1931

Dear all of you,

Here we are again you see back in dear old Tsangchow. ... we left P.T.H. in great style on Mon. morning and had a topping journey down to Tientsin...

Some of you were asking about the fighting there was around here in the summer. We didn't get certain news of conditions here till we came back. Tsangchow city was much as usual. There were a great many troops sent through by train and road, but those in the city remained the same. Just here there was no trouble but a little to the south in some of the villages where our servants come from, there were troops stationed, who as usual laid hands on all they could. The men of the place were rounded up to dig trenches for them and the women had all their work cut out to cook for them. They had to provide good food and plenty of it, and of course got no money in return for the best of their corn and rice. People were making arrangements to swarm into the compound for safety in the event of fighting, but nothing came of it this time and the whole scare was over in a very short time. Further South the had a much worse time of it as there was actual fighting there, though the whole trouble only lasted a very short time. ...”

"Tsangchow, Sept. 29th 1930

... This week of course there has been much talk about the Japanese war. The preachers and delegates to the Synod were very upset about it, and it figured in their prayers and their talk. The first impulse is to feel that Japan is very small compared with China, but afterwards they remember how weak China is because of these civil wars. One of them said China is a man, and Japan only a little child, but China is a sick man, and a strong child can overcome a sick man. Kao came here last night, and in speaking of the way Japan has occupied Manchuria and disarmed the army there and confiscated all armaments, he said China is a sick man, a paralytic, who cannot defend himself or get out of the way while he is being attacked. It has all happened so suddenly that they hardly know where they are, and there are all sorts of rumours going round as to the attitude of other countries to China and Japan. There is a terrible hatred of the Japanese among the Chinese schoolchildren and student classes now. ..."

"Tsangchow, Oct. 19th, 1931

Dear all of you,

... Jowett was saying at our prayer meeting, how terribly short of workers we are this winter, on the men's side especially, and how each one must therefore count his utmost. I think we often forget how lacking they are in literature and letters from friends, and in fellowship from other Christians. They spend such long months in the country in such heathen surroundings that it must be a terrible drain on their spiritual resources, and make it difficult for them to keep their enthusiasm and hope in face of depressing and evil things they are constantly up against. This time they are terribly distressed and depressed over the Japanese affair in the north coming on top of the flood disaster in the south. They are pinning their hopes on the League on the ground that China has not declared war, but they cannot see that the constant boycotting and annoyances that have been going on almost amounts to war, and that also by declaring war, China is doing the wisest thing, as her leaders know that they would just be wiped out by Japan, if they attempted to fight. Still as I say between the civil wars and the bandits and the flood and Japan men like our preachers who desire the good of the nation, have every reason to feel very depressed. Ch'en has just returned from the South and in service yesterday he gave them a very graphic description of the terrible state of affairs there. Today at 12 o'clock the bell will ring and any one who wants to can bring money for the Relief Fund. ..."

"Tsangchow, Nov. 3rd, 1931

Dear all of you,

... Talking about drug taking, the more we live in China the more we see of it. It is just rife and sapping up the whole nation's vitality. This week for instance I have come across three cases. The first one was found by Muriel. She went out into the country and when she got to the village where she had planned to stay, she found that a girl the daughter of Christians there and came home as her husband had left her because of her drug taking. Last year Mrs Bryson had discovered that she was an opium addict and had had her brought to the hospital for treatment, but before the treatment was over her husband who was very fond of her came and took her away to where they were living in Tientsin. There she just went back to what she had been and got worse, with the result that she is now completely demoralized by it, is in debt and cares for nothing but the getting of the drug... When Muriel arrived the old folks were just about contemplating throwing her into the street and disowning her. ... Muriel is bringing her in for treatment tomorrow. The other two are women from the city who are not in the condition this girl is in

but just bound by the habit which they own is just ruining them physically and making slaves of them, and yet they can't give it up. ...”

“London Mission, Tsangchow, Dec. 12th, 1931

Dear all of you,

... All this week we have been expecting the Wrights who were due to arrive to arrive in Shanghai last Tues. No word from them till yesterday, and we thought probably that they were in a dilemma what to do. The students as I expect you have read in the papers are doing their best to ruin their country by going up to Nanking and Shanghai and railing against the government, commandeering trains tearing up bits of railroad etc, to show their patriotism with this going on, on the line and Tientsin still being upset we thought that the wrights were waiting to see which would be the best way to come by boat or by train...

When Jowett and Muriel were up in Tientsin, things were quiet, but everyone is frightfully nervy and jumpy there. Martial law was suddenly proclaimed one day at three o'clock, and afterwards it was discovered that it was all because a man had got windy and run away and other folks seeing him run also got wind up until the authorities felt there was something up. That's the sort of feeling that there is about. The Japanese concession is open now but the sandbags and barbed wire are all ready at the street corners to be put up at the slightest notice of alarm. The Japanese shops are all barricaded too. The Concessions are just swarming with people, whereas the Japanese Concession is almost empty of people and so is that part of the Chinese city near there. During the firing time Chinese just flocked into the concessions, and our L.M.S. compound was full up with refugees, including all people from one of the American Mission who although their compound was only about a mile away couldn't even have permission to go back for blankets, because there was constant random firing in between the bigger attacks. What we are feeling most from it and from the Manchurian affair is the growth of Anti-Japanese feeling and by the same token a general anti-foreign feeling. You have often heard me mention Mr. Kao our schoolmaster here. He is a very fine man in many ways as you know, but he goes all out for the idea of the moment, and is blind to all else. They have had trouble with him in the same way over the Shanghai incident etc, and just now his Christianity and everything else is just forgotten in a fervour of patriotism and hatred of Japan. The Middle School in the city have like most of the high schools in China been round about the country telling the folks of the atrocities of Japan, urging them to boycott Japanese goods etc In a country where there are so many illiterates this is the only way that most of the people get to know what is going on, and China is realizing more and more that the people as a whole must act. The Middle School boys came along to this school one day and shouted outside, “Down With Imperialism”, an event which roused Kao very much because of its implied taunt that they were connected with the foreigner. We were not surprised therefore to find that the folks here, under Kao's direction had formed an Anti-Japanese society, and were going out yesterday to harangue the folks in the villages round to give up buying Japanese goods, and generally to curse Japan and to feel very sorry for themselves for being so without reason oppressed by Japan. It was Muriel who discovered it when the hospital Bible Woman came to tell her that they had decided there wouldn't be the usual Sat afternoon Women's meeting, because of this campaign, it wasn't likely that any of the women here, mothers with babies and meals to tend to, would want to go out tub thumping, but it just shows the feeling that there is that everything must go by the board for this. ... It reminds me of the absurd things that were done at home during the war; changing names of streets, refusing to play german music etc, and when we remember the attitude of some professing Christian people to the Germans it is hardly to be wondered at that you get this kind of thing here among our young Christians. As for the country as a whole you can imagine general attitude of unreasonable hate there being so few Christians to leaven

the lump as it were, compared with what Europe had to help her through the war. China is in a bad state and the Chinese know it..."

"Tsangchow Dec. 31st, 1931

Dear all of you,

... And now we come to Christmas. This year, everyone has been so upset about the Japanese affair that they didn't seem in the mood to get up any of the usual plays. However on Christmas Eve we had lots of carol singers round. We had the school boys and the school girls, the hospital and Jowett's Class and it was really lovely to hear them though they did pitch same time...

I think the last time I wrote I told you of the general Anti Japanese attitude and the self pitying attitude. It makes one almost wild at times to hear them talk as if China was being martyred, poor defenceless innocent China bullied by Japan who is greedy for territory. Mr. Wu for instance firmly believes that Japan's idea is first to conquer China then use the Chinese to conquer the rest of the world. The fact of the matter is that they know of no other government but their own and are perfectly ignorant of the fact that in dealing with other nations and other governments they haven't been toeing the line for years, so it's no wonder they feel that they are being terribly oppressed. Chen's address this morning was all the more astounding because of all this, and makes one realise again what a very fine man he is. He told them about Germany since the war, how terribly poor she has been and what a lot she has had to pay to other nations. Then he described most vividly, how they had held their heads up the whole time and fought through it. Though they had to wear old clothes they were clean and tidy, the patches were put on neatly and well ironed. Their faces were bright and hopeful, their collars and their faces clean, and their whole outlook optimistic and proud. Then he said what about us. We say Ai-ya, Japan means to kill us all, our country is already lost to us, our leaders are worthless etc etc. At the beginning of this New Year we must give up this undignified attitude and face up to things. If we lose our country to Japan, we are still Chinese. We still have ourselves, no man can change our nationality. If we are only true to ourselves we can still keep our nationhood though we have no country, and in time we will prevail. God meant Vhina for the Chinese. He put us to live here and gave us this wonderful country. We may not see it restored in our time but its up to us in the homes to keep the spirit of national pride alive in our descendants. Then he went still further and spoke to them as Christians who had no cause to be fearful or troubled. We have an incorruptible inheritance which is of greater value than China itself, and their own lives. This we as Christians were casting away in these days because of the spirit of hate that was destroying our souls. We were so concerned about keeping our country and saving our lives that we that we were losing our chance of the biggest thing of all. Hate gets you nowhere but to destruction. As for saving our own bodies what can we do. If Japan comes to Hipei we fly to Shantung but Japan just comes on there after us. The only thing which we can safely keep are our souls, and these we can only save by accepting the present situation in the spirit of love and in perfect faith in the goodness and providence of God. He got so worked up and spoke so quickly that I couldn't get it all but I got the drift of it and felt I couldn't have risen to that under the circumstances. I think that the news of the occupation of Chingchow by the Japs, have made the Chinese scared. ..."

"Tsangchow, Feb. 15th, 1932

Dear all of you,

... I wonder how our letters will be getting through to you. Things seem to be just hanging on in Shanghai, and I am sure that the Liddells who are due to sail from Tientsin for Shanghai, on Feb. 29th are getting anxious. The Chinese in this region are most frightfully bucked about the whole affair, and

evidently imagine that their soldiers are doing wonderful things down there and have just wiped the floor with the Japanese. It seems that the Chinese troops have for once faced the enemy and done something in the way of defense, but as far as we gather from our papers, they have just about held their own and stemmed a very well planned and determined attack by the Japanese. However you can gather something of the unreasonable and conceited attitude of the Chinese to the whole affair from Mr. Wu's remarks to me this morning. He said that their Southern troops were doing splendidly. Thousands of the Japanese had been killed, but the Chinese troops had not lost a single man !!! Of course their papers must be just full of lies about the whole affair, but can you imagine any one in their senses believing that there could be heavy fighting with losses of thousands on one side and no loss at all on the other side. It reminds you a bit of the Old Testament. Did I tell you, that at the time when Tientsin was upset he had so awful tales of the things Japan was doing there. He had inside information that in the Japanese concession, there was a corps of cattle, and a store of rope and oil. When the time was ripe these cattle were to have their tails tied together with the rope that had been previously been well soaked with oil, and then when all was ready the rope would be lighted and the cattle allowed to rush their mad way into the Chinese city. I guess the Japs must have been studying Samson's military methods. This time he had a story of a cavalry rush made by Japs into one of the Shanghai streets. The Chinese had allowed about 400 of them to get well into the street and had then let down baskets from the houses into which the horses thrust their feet and became so badly entangled that the Chinese were able to wipe out about 300 of them. Can you beat that? ..."

"London Mission Siao Chang, via Tchow, Shantung, March 4th 1932

Dear all of you,

Here we are at last, with all the packing and the long journey behind us, and a feeling in our bones that we want to stay put , for a bit now. We came here all of a hurry at the end. Geoff had hoped to come up to fetch us but couldn't come until the Chinese doctor had been quite long enough without his family and that if he didn't very particularly want to leave Tsangchow at the end of Feb. I wrote my plans to Geoff hoping that he would get my letter before the Liddells left and be able to send a quick reply by their carts..."

"London Mission Siao-chang, April 11th, 1932

Dear all of you,

... We had a very nice feast too given by the schoolmaster's wife. She was a teacher in the girls' school here when Myfanwy was head, and so we had a very jolly little gathering of women who had been specially connected with the work that M did there. During it I heard for the first time of Dr. Ch'eng Ching Yi's bad luck. His home is in a part of Shanghai that was suddenly attacked one night, as it happened it was the eve of his eldest daughter's wedding. The girl snatched up her wedding frock but the others just left as they were hoping that after the skirmish they could come back and rescue their things. When they came back they found that the Japanese soldiers had just looted things thoroughly and they have lost everything. I expect they are not the only ones we shall hear of, as they live in a quarter where quite a number of Y. M.C.A. and S.S. workers have their homes. ..."

"Siao chang April 18th, 1932

Dear all of you,

... Geoff is very busy in hospital now, practically every bed full. Miss Owers is going on well although she cannot yet sit up in bed. Her nurse Miss Ch'en, is beginning to get very restless. At first she was on

night duty and had a lot to do, and could sleep all the day. Now, Miss Owers sleeps all the night through and doesn't require very constant attention during the day... Mis Buchan has been busy unpacking the bales of stuff she brought back for hospital. Most of it was given her by the people of her home town of Peterhead. She has 90 quilts of all sizes, made out of old blankets which have been covered with lovely patterned materials ..."

L. M.S. Siochang Via Techow N China, May 10th 1932

Dear all of you,

... I've been wondering whether any of you have read Peal Buck's novels, The Good Earth, and East Wind West Wind, Dick mentioned them to me first, and since then Mrs. Longman and the Miss Woods told me about them, and from what I can make out they are well worth reading if you are interested in China. The author is a missionary's daughter, born in China, and now married to a missionary on the Nanking University staff. (I think), and most people agree that she gives a very true picture of Chinese life. Good Earth is better liked than the other by most people. ..."

"Siao Chang, May 16th 1932

Dear all of you,

... For some time now, all over China there have been rumours that the Jap, are getting mento poison the wells. Last week the rumor travelled as far as here. Men were arrested in several villages round, and the magistrate at Hungshui sent a sample of water to be analyzed here. People emptied their wells in the panic, and just over the week end we had a constant stream of people coming to our well for water. Of course in all rumour, except that it gives folks the idea, and may have happened in some cases, but as far as the Japanese are concerned there is nothing in it. The other day, a man was arrested at Hungshui and on him they found a special charm, a sheet of paper with some mysterious writing on it. He believed that if he ate some of this paper it rendered him immune to bullet wounds etc. It was very much the same idea that the Boxer's had. He also carried a small packet of something that looked like stones, which were sent here to be examined, and which we could make nothing of. It looks as if some simple minded fellow had become obsessed by the rumours that are about, don't you think? Anyway the wells round about here have had a good cleaning out as a result. ..."

"Siao Chang Sept 10th 1932

Dear all of you,

I seem to have been such a long time coming home that it is almost a fortnight now since my last letter to you. However we are all home at last and although I'm very fond of Pei-Tai-Ho, there is something very lovely about coming back home. ...

The day before I arrived in Tientsin, Eric Liddell had arrived back from furlough. We had a little after supper sing song and social time at the Longman's to welcome him on Sat night. There were a number of L.M.S. folks there, left overs of the Synod meetings, and there also Mr. and Mrs Cook of the English Meth. Mission from a country station of Wu Ting Fu, somewhere between here and Tsanngchow. We have quite a lot to do with them from time to time. Alan Dale is on the same station, and Geoff is planning to go there soon to the opening of their new hospital ..."

"Siao-Chang Dec. 14th, 1932

Dear all of you,

... We had a visitor last week, Mrs. Huttley of T'in Ch'ao, one of our stations in the Fukien district, to which no foreigner has been able to go for the last four years because of the Communist troops who are in power. We have a hospital there, to which Rob Liddell was appointed when they first came out, and which they handed over to two Chinese doctors when the foreigners evacuated. News trickles through occasionally, and last year, news came that one doctor had been killed by the communists, and the other forced to take communist nurses into training in the hospital. Mrs. Huttley was there as an unmarried missionary, and left just a few months before the evacuation, to be married to an elderly gentleman in Australia. He died about two years later and she took a theological course in preparation for her return to China. Since she came back she along with others of the district, (Noel Slater is one) have lived in Amoy. Quite a number of their pastors and native workers and Christians have found their way out to Amoy, so they are able to carry on a little work there, but just now Mrs Huttley is making a tour of North China. ..."

"Siao Chang. April 29th, 1933

Dear all of you,

... We are still wondering whether we will get to P.T. H. this summer. Jim still plats vigorously at trains, and asks when we are going to set off on another journey. The other day he got hold of the little cash box, and holding it like a suit case by the handle, he wanted to start off there and then for Tsangchow. ... About a week ago the Chinese, especially the school master and his wife were very worked up about the advances made by the Japs, and were expecting to hear that Tientsin, and the whole of Hopei were in their hands during the next few days Geoff felt hopeful that if there was no fighting in that region, the Japs would make it possible for folks to reach P.T.H. and have protection while there. Tonight the Japs seem to be receding. They have given up Ching want tao, whose lights we could see from our houses at P. T. H. so what the situation will be now I don't know. The situation is not upsetting us here in so far as there is danger of us being cut off from, hospital supplies and other stores from Tientsin, if for example, the rolling stock on this northern railway was moved down south to be out of reach of the Japs, we feel too that we have to be very tactful and sympathetic, in such things as nurses and school children, preachers etc, becoming very patriotic and nationalistic in their talk, and wanting to use certain time in making things for the troops. Otherwise, things here are as usual. Geoff is wanting to go up to Tientsin on various matters, and had thought of going at the end of this month when others will be going for meetings of the Chinese synod executive committee and our own committee. However it is quite on the cards that the Chinese meetings may not be held as the place arranged for them, was in the Western Hills outside Peking, not far from the front line as it were. A day or two ago, Geoff was wondering if he hadn't better go now while the going's good in case there's no way of getting to the railway, we would feel it more, as news comes there and folks get agitated it and make things awkward. ..."

London Mission, Siao Chang, Via Techow N. China, May 4th, 1933

... Just at present we are all wondering what is going to happen next in the Sino-Japanese situation. We here have been very little affected by it. About a fortnight ago, when the Japs were pressing on towards Tientsin from Ching-wang-Tao, and towards Peking on the other side, the Chinese here got wind up and were a bit excited about things. We wondered then whether we would have the nuisance of being unable to get stores, hospital supplies and so on, because of the railway rolling stock, being moved down south to be out of reach of the Japs, but things are clearing up again this week. Being such

a backwater, Siochang has its 79eauty79gees at these times. We are not in the line of wild rumours and sudden alarms, and patriotic demonstrations by students, and so forth, but we feel that we have to be tactful and sympathetic in our attitude to nurses and teachers who can read and know the situation, and who naturally get a little worked up over the news at times, and in a fervour of patriotism want for making things for the troops. Just lately, the hospital people have supplied sterilized dressings, and the women in the villages for miles round have made shoes to send to the troops. Where the trouble may affect us mostly, is in regard to our summer holiday. The fighting is still around Pei-Tai-Ho where we all go to in the summer, and unless the situation clears up during the next two months or so, I'm afraid we'll have to stay here through the heat. ..."

"Siao Chang, May 29th, 1933

Dear all of you,

... When I last wrote, Geoff was in Tientsin, and I was expecting him home on Thurs. A number of Bible women and preachers went off from here on Weds. to go to the Synod Retreat and Meetings at the Western Hills, Peking. Geoff was to come on the Weds night train, so as to use the returning carts for his goods, while he cycled home on Thurs ... He sent word by the preachers on Thurs that the carts were to be sent back on Fri, so that he and Mr. Busby, and Mrs Busby and Edith, who had gone to the Chinese Executive meetings at Peking... He had set off to catch the Fri. night train from Tientsin, and a few hundred yards from the station, where the concessions and the Chinese city begins. He was told that there was martial law in the Chinese city, and he was not allowed into the station, so he had to stay the night in Tientsin. ... The Japanese seem to be closing in on Peking so it is as well that the meetings were put off. P.T. H. is well behind the fighting line now, but while the Japanese may be strong enough to hold it, it's doubtful whether they will be strong enough to look after the bandits, which have been left behind there. On the whole I'm all for staying down here. ...

This last week has been very busy. The Chinese Government have instituted a Health week, and the Chinese Christian Church have taken it up as part of their program. This year was the first week it had been tried here. To begin with, last Sat. the school boys took out posters which they had made., and posted them up all over the village. In the afternoon we turned the chapel into a sort of factory, and there the "Star Society" in various groups made fly swatters. They made over fifty, and they all sold during this week. ... on Tues. afternoon, at our Women's Meeting, the women nurses spoke in turn on personal hygiene, skin diseases, and so on. ... Weds, was the big day for the men nurses and doctors. It was market day, so the school boys paraded the streets, with flags, and banners, saying that they wanted to be healthy citizens etc, and inviting folks to go to the preaching hall we have in the village. The girls in their Girls' life Brigade uniform were to sing before the preaching hall, but they looked so clean and smart that it was decided to go a round about the hall, and afterwards a crowd followed them in. The hall was hung with posters, which were used to illustrate the speeches, but I didn't have a chance to hear any. ..."

"Siao Chang, June 19th, 1933

Dear all of you,

I expect that every letter from now on will tell you something about the holiday situation. ... there were big adverts in the paper such as "Pei Tai Ho is now safe, book your cottages with the Victoria Agency. Trains will be running soon". But things are not so sure as they seemed. Trains are not running yet, and it looks as if there are more snags in the Armistice, than the obvious one of the Chinese military man Liu, and his company of irregulars who are holding on to the bit of line they had, despite any armistice..."

“Siao Chang, June 26th, 1933

Dear all of you,

I don't wonder in the least that people in the East have learnt the art of sitting still and doing nothing, without feeling that they must be up and doing something. When I finish with the kindergarten on the morning, I take a long drink, and then unless I have a definite appointment I just feel like giving in to dull sloth, till tiffin time, after which one feels justified in lying full length with a book propped up for a time, and afterwards, oblivion till tea time. After tea, I generally feel a little more active...

Thurs was a big day here. It was the school graduation day, when the leaving scholars are farewelled, and are given their certificates. All this took place in the morning, when we started off by singing the “Three Principles” song and reciting something out of Sun Yat Sen's will. Afterwards there was a feast, for the graduates, but this year it was a big affair as old students were invited to it, and to a meeting afterwards to discuss the starting of an old students union. There were quite a number of preachers and teachers in for the summer school, who were old students, and these with folks from near by villages made quite a number. Both Geoff and I were invited to the feast. Geoff as the medical officer for the school and myself as one of the staff. It was quite a jolly affair. The women were all in one room and the men in the other, but as they were one too many in the men's room and we were one short in ours, it was generally voted that Geoff should be asked to join the ladies – a doctor being a sort of middle-sex don't you know. ... “

“The Wee Hoose, Tsangchow Sept 19th, 1933

Dear all of you,

Here we are again, not exactly settled in, but living in the little home at Tsangchow. ... It is such a long time since I last wrote, that I hardly know where to begin. Pei Tai Ho seems a long time away, though summer is still very much with us down here. It was a welcome change to travel with Geoff again, and we travelled in luxury too. There happened to be a special car, where you could book your seats, only by taking tickets through to Peking. It is a third class car, and there was a reduction, so that it didn't come to much extra expense even if you only wanted to go as far as Tientsin...

Yesterday the cart arrived here from Siao Chang. On the second day of the journey the carter had been held up by two men, and on the plea that his load was hospital stuff and furniture, and probably because of their weight, he had saved the things but lost his own journey money. He set off this morning with a load of medicines which had been sent here instead of to Siao Chang. I refunded his money, and hope he manages to get through to the second day without having it stolen. He has difficulty at the inns in an area where he is not known. The district round here is just seething with highwaymen just now, so they say. The tall kaoliang makes a good hiding place for them. They are not the usual deserted soldiers, but ordinary villagers. As a result of the Jap. War, Hopei is taxed to the limit, crops are bad this year, so the result is robbery on the roads...”

“Tsangchow, Dec. 13th, 1933

Dear all of you,

... Kidnapping seems on the increase and we are constantly having people coming along and asking if they may stay in the compound. It is very difficult to refuse them when we have the Bible women's rooms empty, but goodness knows how long they would stay, and if we let one outsider in we have less

choice about letting others in. Our cook's family is still here and likely to be here till Chinese New Year when it is more possible to get a house. The river hasn't frozen over yet but it is felt that the robbing in the villages will get worse, when folks from the city can cross the river at any point and at any time. It must be awful to live in fear every night. There is firing every night, odd shots fired by the folks who are on guard on the housetops. ..."

"Tsangchow, Jan 20th 1934

Dear all of you,

... However just lately things haven't been too happy for the folks in the villages around us. I don't know whether the home papers will have had anything to say about Lui Kuei Tang and his doings. He is a military man of bad repute, who had his big force of irregulars somewhere Manchuria way, but who was forced to retreat southward. He is making his way to Southern Shantung or Honan where he will be able to hide in the mountains and turn into a powerful bandit leader. These last weeks he has been traveling through Hopei, keeping clear of the railway lines and any garrisoned towns. That is how we have escaped him here, but we knew that this big army of about three to four thousand men were making their way through the country between here and Siaochang. It is incredible that such a thing could happen. Their movements were known, and yet no decent effort was made to stop them. Here and there Government troops pursued them but very little determined attack was made on them. War Lords generally are not keen on turning out this weather, and neither Government nor private individuals feel it is worth while losing troops just to save the people. Let them go through Hopei, plundering as they go, and let the Shantung authorities deal with them if they don't want them, -s the attitude. You can imagine what has been happening in the villages. To have all available guns confiscated, animals taken, food demanded for the whole force, etc is mild, but at these times, cruelty is absolutely rife. People are shot at wholesale, headmen of the villages treated shamefully, houses looted, youths carried away to act as baggage carriers, women carried away for other purposes. The rape in villages where they have stopped for the nights has been terrible. Government troops following on their heels, have been almost as bad. The first news we got, was when one of our nurses was sent for to see some relatives who had been shot. He went home (30 miles) away, and sent some folks into hospital. His Aunt had been shot through the back and paralyzed. About seven people had been shot dead.. They were mostly folks who had been outside the village travelling along in country carts, and when they had run, to save their animals, on seeing the soldiers, they had been shot down. Since then we have had a batch of soldiers in, who had been wounded in an encounter with them. Meanwhile we have been waiting for news from Siaochang, and today it came. They had a very anxious time there, especially for three days when it was possible the rabble would take a route which would lead them through Siaochang. However they chose another road and camped for the night 6 miles away from them. Two of the preachers had a narrow escape, they escaped out of one end of a village as the soldiers came in at the other. Lots of wounded are coming into the hospital, and three camels, caught from the enemy by the Hengshui Militia were on show outside the hospital one day. They have passed through our district now, but Shantung is in the throes, unless Han Fu Chu makes a very determined stand against them. They have collected lots of guns, most of them have horses, and they also have a collection of camels, motor bikes and other useful loot, to make them a great deal more formidable than when they began their march south. ..."

"Tsangchow, Feb. 5th 1934

Dear all of you,

... It snowed here on Weds, but they were able to go to near by villages and see the homes of the people in their poverty and overcrowdedness, and to see the kitchen god and other things which they

would not have come across in the big towns which they have visited. In the afternoon there was a meeting in the church at which Dr. Norwood spoke and Mr. Bryson interpreted. ... There are practically two Chinese languages. Mr. Bryson is excellent at ordinary Chinese. He knows all the idioms and proverbs and turn of phrase, and can grip his country folk by his command over their language, but he cannot possibly cope with the New Terminology of the student class, because he hardly ever hears it and rarely has to use it. Jowett Murray on the other hand is a student of classical Chinese. He has to give lectures to students and he works constantly with Mr. K'ang, our modern minded theological tutor here. It was a treat to hear Jowett put in Dr. Norwoods excellent English into concise well phrased Chinese. ... They wanted Dr Norwoods opinion on Simply preaching the Gospel, versus practicing the Social Gospel. They wanted to know what kind of social service was carried out by churches in the West. In view of China's poverty they challenged a statement he made, that there was enough for all. That poverty was the result of a moral difficulty, not an economic one. On another plane was a question of fundamentalism. We had one of our hospital people who during a course at Peking had a very real spiritual experience through an evangelistic band. Unfortunately it was very narrow and fundamental, and since coming back here this nurse has startled many and disturbed some by his views. Dr Norwood answered this very well. It was a pity that the nurse was not there to hear him though. Another inevitable question was of course to do with "Pacifism". With the Japanese aggression at our doors many Christians are asking what their duty is or will be in the big fight which they think will come. Dr. Norwood answered them very well, but he had to finish off at 10 p.m. as he was due in Tientsin for the next few days, at a series of late meetings. ..."

"March 6th, 1934

Dear all of you,

... The meetings themselves were a great success... I didn't manage to get to them all and missed some very good reports, but I got to the ones affecting Geoff's work. His future work is still rather vague. The medical committee mapped out the broad outlines of his work. To carry on temporary hospitals in areas where evangelistic work is being carried on, to supervise the medical work of three Clark Band men who had special medical training, to investigate and keep an eye on any medical work done by the preachers and Bible Women, to establish clinics and carry on Public Health campaigns in conjunction with the evangelists. A nurse to work with him, would be paid out of Clark Band funds if possible. They couldn't get much further than this owing to the fact that the Evangelistic work is under the Synod and the Medical work under the D.C. Anything that Geoff does, which involve the evangelists will have to be sanctioned by the Chinese Synod. At present he is spending a last month at the language, then at the end of the month he is going to a medical conference at Nanking, and after that he hopes to have fixed up for a temporary hospital in an area which the Clark Band are opening up in the Siaochang district... Another item of interest was, that on the list of furloughs our names were read out for 1936. It seems very near now doesn't it...."

"Tsangchow, April 13th, 1934

Dear all of you,

... At Nanking it was a great joy to meet some old friends, among whom was Keith Gillison, but he was also very interested to meet a number of very fine Chinese doctors. Some there were Edinburgh trained and Geoff remembered meeting them in Edinburgh. It is always a pleasant surprise to us from the country to meet these people and to realize that there is this large body of progressive Chinese, Christian doctors, teachers preachers, and leaders generally, the little leaven that will eventually work its way all through these millions of folks. ... The very first day of all, they opened the proceedings by

going out to pay their respects to Sun Yat Sen's tomb. The whole mausoleum and the surrounding park is beautyfully arranged... Another day they went to a very beautiful park which has the tomb of T'an the first president of the Republic in it. Probably future presidents will be buried in the same place. One evening Wang Ching Wei, President of the Government Executive Committee gave them a dinner. In his speech he spoke of the debt they owed the medical missionaries, pioneers of modern medicine in China. He also acknowledged the responsibility of the Government in matters of Public Health. They didn't see Chiang Kai Shek but the place where they were staying was rather interesting. They stayed with Americans, Mr. and Mrs Quimby who have some position in connection with Madame Chiang Kai Shek's Orphanage for "Sons of the Revolution". Madame C. K. S. is a Christian and the sister of W. V. Soong the Minister of Finance and one of the finest men in the Government. ..."

"London Mission, Tasangchow, Hopei, N. China via Siberia, January 1935

Dear Friends,

... Within a few days of his return from Nanking, Jim and I once more said "Goodbye" to daddy and watched him streak away on the motor bike, to begin his new work. He spent a little time at Siochang to collect his necessities and then opened his hospital at the village of Sang Ts'un. Like most of the places where the Clark Band is working this village is a very backward one. Quite a large percentage of the girls are still having their feet bound. In places where there are girl's schools, and there is contact with towns this practice has nearly died out, but Sang Ts'un is still in the dead ages. The venture was a Medical-Evangelistic one and the team consisted of Geoff and a Siochang nurse on the medical side, a Clark Band man who had had a little medical training, the two Clark Band men who were stationed in the village, and for a short time Mr. W. F. Rowlands of Siochang and a Mr. Liu of the Siochang evangelistic staff. Mr. Rowlands could not stay for all the time and he asked me if I could possibly go there, even if only for a week to carry on a little with the group of women whom he had gathered together. I was very tempted to go, but the difficulty was Jim... As for me I set off that same day for the nearest railway station to Sang Ts'un. There Geoff met me with the motor bike. Poor fellow, he was a sight to behold... For most of the time Geoff stayed at the hospital premises with the other men, but he and Mr. Rowlands had rooms elsewhere and we were able to have the same rooms for the time I was there. These rooms opened straight out on to the main street... Practically everyone in this huge village was surnamed T'eng, and it was a family of this name who formed the nucleus of the work there. Mr. T'eng had first become interested through hearing preaching at Fu Ch'eng, a market town near by where Dr Wright ran a temporary hospital some years ago. He had invited the Clark Band men to open up work in his village, and it was at their house where it was possible to meet the women. ...

It was incidents like these, the tremendous interest the women took in our home and family life, and the constant strife and lack of love in their own home life that gave me my inspiration for that week. This was my first attempt at country evangelistic work, and I went out not knowing what I would meet. Once there it was just as plain as plain that what I could witness to was the power of Christ in my home life. I have always been aware that love has encompassed me round all the days of my life, but the comparison with the homes in Sang Ts'un made me realise as never before that all the joy, happiness and love we find in our homes has its roots in our Gospel of love, and these things which we take for granted as our heritage are missing in places where the God of Love is unknown. Duty takes the place of love in Chinese home life, and this terrible fear of losing face, easily makes mountains out of molehills. Having once said or done something, however absurd and obviously mistaken it may be, for the sake of not losing face, the person concerned will stick to his guns through thick and thin, till the mild argument becomes a quarrel, which either ends in blows or means hours and hours of persuading and coaxing by other people till a way is found of making peace without either side really giving in. ...

In the evenings we had a public meeting at the Preaching Hall, where the evangelists lived. I found it very interesting listening to the Clark Band men, and watching the effect on these country people. I have written at length about Sang Ts'un, and could still go on, but there are other things to tell of, though probably the days at Sang Ts'un were about the most important that we spent this year.

By the time Geoff finished his time there, we were into the hot weather and were thinking of plans for our holidays... Owing to difficulties of staffing, the three doctors, Wright, Liddell and Milledge had to help each other out. Within a few days of his return from Sang Ts'un Geoff was off to Siaochang to take on duty while Dr Liddell had his holiday ...”

Tsangchow, March 26th, 1935

Dear all of you,

... Perhaps you have noticed that the military have taken over from the civic government, the problem of dealing with opium addicts. Chiang Kai Shek is making tremendous efforts to sweep away the scourge. Opium addicts are being rounded up and forced to take treatment. After being cured they are again watched and if they fall back into the old habits they are severely punished. The other day there was an article in the paper telling of several executions in Peking of opium cured patients who had relapsed on being sent home. The military conducted the executions and several opium addicts now undergoing treatment were lined up to watch the proceedings and to take warning thereby. The writer of the article pointed out that the impossible fact is, that the military under Chiang Kai Shek are responsible for carrying out punishment for smoking opium. Of course these extreme measures only come into effect here and there, but folks get the scare, and among others two such addicts came here to hospital for treatment. They were pretty bad it is true, but having been accustomed all their lives to avoid pain by spending some of their money on this that and the other, they just simply didn't know what it was to have to endure, and at the least discomfort they became so worked up and pestered the nurses for drugs and disturbed everybody so much that they were almost giving more trouble than the rest of the patients put together. They are getting better now, but one wonders what will happen as soon as they are free from hospital. It makes one realise how almost hopeless it is to try and get away from the drug unless there is at least some strong will towards doing so from the side of the patient. It needs that at least, but the thing has such a strong hold on them that apart from a Power greater than themselves the cure seems well nigh impossible. ...”

“Tsangchow, Oct. 4th, 1935

Dear all of you,

... The Chinese here are very much of the opinion that the Chinese Government is definitely adopting a policy of surrendering this Northern part. They know they cannot defend it against Japan, and it really looks as if they have made up their minds to let the North go and to establish themselves more strongly in the South. We don't see much of the Japanese invasion on the surface, but there are a tremendous amount of Koreans who are Japanese agents, selling opium, and using other means of getting the silver out of the country. Since coming back from P.T.H. we have scarcely seen a silver dollar, and it is not so long ago that we hardly used a paper one here. We wonder what changes are going to take place in the next few years. ...”

"Tsangchow, Nov. 12th, 1935

Dear all of you,

... The greatest news about the hospital is, that we have now news of a doctor to help out here for our furlough. I don't know whether the home papers have mentioned that the Japanese have arrested a number of Christians in Mukden. These Christians, and among them there are doctors and nurses, belonged to a "One Cent Society", a charitable society, the members of which promised to subscribe one cent a day to educate children who couldn't afford school fees. They were arrested on the grounds that they were engaged in Anti Japanese propaganda. A few days after this we had a letter from John Wright (Tientsin) to say that a Dr. Jen who was working at the Mackenzie Memorial Hospital in Tientsin last year, and who left them for a spot in the Union Medical College Mukden, had just arrived in Tientsin. He and all the Christian doctors in the Union Medical College had fled from Mukden and he had come to Tientsin and was on the look out for a job. ..."

"Tsangchow, Nov. 20th [1935]

Dear all of you,

... This week again we have not lacked for a little excitement. On Sunday night Geoff was called out at 2 a.m. to an accident case. It turned out to be a Korean. I have already mentioned the hordes of Koreans who are travelling up and down in North China now. Did I tell you that a few weeks ago a band of them have set up a pawn shop but inside it is a place for selling drugs. The police waited outside and arrested some of their clients with the stuff actually on them. These arrested Chinese were taken to the Yamen, and when the Koreans heard of it they made a fearful fuss, saying that the police were interfering with their rightful trade etc. None of these fellows by the way had passports. In some other places some magistrates have taken the strong line and have demanded their passports, and when they couldn't produce them have sent them up under escort to Tientsin to the Japanese Consul, and so got rid of them. Our Magistrate and his assistants had a confab, and one man who had come from Moukden way, counselled a policy of non-resistance. He was afraid that if an attempt was made to send them off under an armed guard, they would resist, and in the fray a Korean might be killed and this might be taken as an excuse for starting fighting in North China. As a result of this policy the Koreans in the city and the Japanese also are growing in numbers. One of the Koreans who is in the pawn shop crowd has called in Miss Hu to attend his wife who is pregnant. It was he who brought this Korean to hospital on Sunday night and this was the story Geoff got from him. ...

Yesterday two Indian women arrived here begging. They said they were in the silk trade in Moukden but had all their business set fire to by the Japanese. I don't know how true their story was but it is very probable that they are not able to carry on their work in these parts now...."

"12 Kang Lo Road East Cliff Peitaiho N. China 13/14 Sept. 37

My dearest,

... Towards the end of the week I had a letter from Dawson saying they had had a wire from Tsang asking for instructions. They had an emergency committee with Kang & sent a return wire telling them to form a committee which should have full power to act as they thought best. On Saturday night Jowett had a similar wire by post from Tientsin (we are still cut off telegraphically here) saying bombs had been dropped again, every one frightened, the women had left, how were they to carry on. Jowetts was sent after the other one. He rather felt their idea was to ask if they could leave too. He came up to discuss it with me on Sunday morning. We went up to the meeting house & found one of the Siaochang men who

had been here to ask if the Chinese reply were quite clear. We said "To save life is most important (chiu nung tsui yao jeh k'e neng shih fa pas shoy chiao huei fang t'ai) if possible find a way to protect the mission property." Jowett feels we cannot ask them to stay when we ourselves are not there but of course if possible someone should stay for the protection of the property. If there is no responsible person there looting is liable. There has been no way of sending any money. Today's paper says Machang has been taken. So it may be that I will not have to stay in Tientsin very long. ... Geoff"

"4 London Mission Taku Rd Tientsin 21-24/9/37

My dearest Miriam,

... I spent a lot of time on Tuesday chasing to and fro for K'ang about sending money to Tsangchow for hospital & mission. Did I tell you, some weeks ago they wrote for money both to Tientsin & to me at P.T.H. I wrote to Dawson asking him to do what he could. He consulted with K'ang & they concluded it could not be done. A further letter from Ts suggested a firm & the Brit. Concession. They tried this but could come to no satisfactory arrangement. But only this week have they thought perhaps they should try the P.O. & see if they can still send a money order as letters are still coming thro' All this time the chump had never tried the most obvious way! Well at last some money is sent off but now Ts is so near falling into the hands of Japanese troops I rather doubt if they will get the order cashed, at any rate without much delay. However I have done my best. The papers announce imminent fall of Tsangchow. ... Geoff"

"at 4 London Mission Taku Rd Tientsin 27-29/9/37

My dearest one,

... Folks who have not been in China cannot realise what it is like. You can be here in Tientsin when there is still fighting 20 or 30 miles away & not know it at all. But for the crowds of troops passing through, flags rather numerous, planes, over head, Tientsin seems normal now.

But to get to the news Tsangchow has fallen, with how much fighting we do not know. The problem is how to get there now. This morning Alec and I went to the Japanese Consulate and got sort of passes for Tsangchow. Unfortunately so far we cannot read them as there are some of these Japanese characters mixed in. What I wanted to do was also to get some help to get to Tsangchow and I don't know what good this paper they have given us is. By the time we had got it handed over to us by the office boy the man of any consequence had slipped off. It may mean going again. Anyhow the Japanese consular authorities say it is now safe to go. ...

News has come from Shanghai that four of the houses are burnt out Baxter's, Brynons Barrs & while Blacks house has been destroyed by shell fire. The others are more or less seriously damaged by shells, only one Miss Evans intact & that one a poor house that will require to be pulled down ere long! Medhurst school main building destroyed, the gym burnt, & new science block lately opened seriously damaged by shells. The girls school damaged by shell fire, church & pastors house all right. ...

Yesterday Alec & I went to the Japanese military headquarters to try and get their help to get to Tsangchow. Mrs. Stuckey had told me that the Japanese military in Peiping were sending Miss Ball, a nurse, back to Satung, also that Mr. Walker of all Saints who had been to the Military H'dquarters here about 3 Yenching students who had been detained off the train, was here at Liddells house for a group meeting. So I waited for him and got particulars as to where to go at the headquarters & whom to ask

for. We had a bit of job finding the place but no difficulty when there. We did not see the man we asked for, they said he was ill, and had to talk through an interpreter in Chinese. We were there a very long time but did not get any real satisfaction. It boiled down to this, that the military train is the only practical way to get to Tsangchow just now and they don't seem keen to take us! The officer said he could not give permission but could make further enquiries. So I don't know if anything will come of it... Geoff"

"4 London Mission Rue de Taku Tientsin 15-19/10/37

My dearest Miriam,

... I have started giving the nurses a physical examination doing just a few at a time each day. Yesterday afternoon and this morning again I went at it. Rob did the outpatients this morning so I was free the latter part of the morning. ... I had two small ops yesterday and there are two to-morrow from my ward but Rob will do them & I will do outpatients. I still have charge as Rob is doing quite a bit teaching nurses classes and needs time for preparation. ...

This afternoon Jowett, Alec and I went again to the Japanese Military Headquarters I did not think there was much hope in going but Jowett felt we ought to try again. We had no luck and did not get any further. There is no assistance from that quarter. But Yu Tien had been finding things out. He has found from a friend that a new magistrate has been appointed to Tsangchow, who has not yet gone, and that another man is going down to recruit men for a new militia. This friend is approaching the latter man with a view to our travelling down with him. Failing that this friend will hire a boat for us. ... Mr Huang of the post office informs us that they are still unable to send down men to reopen the post office; they have not yet been able to get military passes for them and there is great difficulty in getting boats, one boatman wanted \$ 150 for a single trip! Yu Tien says there are small boats going, not on the canal but on the floods to a point about 50 li from Tsangchow. ... Geoff"

"4 London Mission Tientsin N. China 23/10/37

My dearest Miriam,

... Conditions are altogether very unsettled, it is said that the Japanese are retreating from Tehchow, there is still a good deal of odd firing going on down the line. From today's paper it seems that the bottom of this Shantung mystery may be that Han Fu Chii has said he will fight if the Japs enter Shantung but will not if they keep out, and that because of the vast Japanese interests in Shantung which have so far been scrupulously guarded, the Japanese have decided to keep out of Sh. Time will show if this is the case. Han Fu Chii while strengthening his own position will also be protecting Nankings rear a bit by preventing the Japanese continuing down the T.P. Railway. Last night Jowett heard from Mr. Hu that because of this fresh uncertainty down south he is not going to Tsangchow just now & further more permission was refused for him or Mr Pao, who is going soon, to take anybody with them. Also it is uncertain whether the line is open as far as Tsangchow. So we are still unable to get back. Our only chance is to get some one say at Yangliu Ching to try & find a boat & for Baxter & me to try & get thro' but boats are very difficult to get and cost at least \$ 10 a day. There are no boats to be hired anywhere near Tientsin. We still have no news from Tsangchow though there have been two or 3 men from other places, one from Ch'ing Hsien and one from Chiu Chow. The route to Ch'I Kon by sea seems to be out of the question. Yu Tsien went down the river to investigate and found a boat that had gone down had been fired on and had to return. Of course there is no communication with Rowly. He poor man will be completely cut off there at Siaochang and no letters can get to or from him. ... Geoff"

"4 London Mission Tientsin N China 26-27/10/37

My dearest,

At last we have word from Tsangchow and all is well there at the compound. That is as well as can be expected. ... As we had supposed no mission property suffered damage as a result of war, though a good deal of damage has been done by rain & flood. The "ma hao" has collapsed also "hua chiao" & that corner of the compound wall. ... At one time they had 1500 refugees in the compound! Now they have 300 left only women & girls, apart of course from folks connected with the mission. Mrs. Tsang has returned and is working with the women. When the big crowds were in they had a meeting morning & evening in the N. compound which large numbers attended. The hospital folk who stayed were Dr. Chang, C'u Hu Shih, Sun, Liu Jung Tai, & Wang His T'ang one of the students. After the Japanese came the city was pretty well deserted, that is after there had been a good deal of firing, so they came over to the mission to find folk to get together a local peace preservation committee. Dr. Chang & old Chao who was refuging there, helped and are themselves on the committee. A Japanese business man of Tientsin was interpreter for the Japanese and it is with him that Liu & Chao have come to Tientsin. He has come to buy supplies for this P.P. committee (flour, cloth, etc) They have been pretty tight for money but have managed so far. ... There was a lot of looting in the city, after the fall, but things are fairly quiet. The Catholic Mission was looted ... The city premises tho' opened for inspection were not tampered with and are now sealed. ... Geoff"

"4 London Mission Rue de Taku Tientsin 2-3/11/37

My dearest Miriam,

... Feng Tai Fu & family & Wang Wei Ch'in both left Tsangchow for the south, and as every house left has been looted, their places have also been completely cleared out – medicines and all. Liu also told us a bit about this committee in Tsangchow. It seems that stocks from shops & the salt store are handed over to them by the Japanese, and then they have to look after the Japanese & see that they are provided for and do what they can to provide necessities for the people after that. One of the market boats from Tsang run by a family Feng has also come to Tientsin, brought by the Japanese to fetch Korean girls for the troops. Liu says that there are no boats at all south of Ching hai except those with Japanese on board. It seems the only chance of getting back, before trains are running again, is for them at Tsangchow to get someone (Japanese) coming to Tientsin to agree to my returning with them. Liu said he had heard that the railway would not be repaired for another three weeks, and it may be another month before passenger trains are running. ... There really is very little danger travelling with Japanese along the canal... Geoff"

"4 London Mission Rue de Taku Tientsin N. China Sunday 14th Nov. '37

My dear Miriam,

... At first we understood that the Japanese had agreed to this party going and that we were going by military train, but now it seems we are waiting until the ordinary train is run. Yesterday's paper had a par from a Japanese paper stating that services would be resumed on Pukow line Nov 15th (Monday). We were told to prepare special passes typed in duplicate with translations in Chinese, first a statement from mission authorities (Dawson) identifying bearer, then a statement & request by British consul. This he would stamp & sign, then it was to be sent to Japanese consul for his stamp & pass, the duplicate to be retained by him. Eric got these all ready, but now they say the Japanese consul will not stamp them – there is no need! So what a fuss about nothing. Anyhow Jowett and I already have Japanese consular passes! The Japanese will not give permission to any one to go beyond Tsangchow so the British Consul

strongly advises that any attempt to reach Siaochang should be postponed. Soe we have wired to Busby not to come down from Peiping again. Eirc however is to come with us to be a third man, to make enquiries in Tsangchow as to communicating by messenger with Siaochang, and to return here to report... [Geoffrey]"

"London Mission Tsang chow N. China [3/12/37]

My dearest one,

... There is very little doing here to write about. We still have very few patients some days pass without my seeing a single out patient (there are always a few for dressings) We are faced with the problem of how we are to carry on through the winter with so very little cash coming in from local sources. I have been going through the accounts and find that when we have paid for our coal (we have not bought much but it is a good deal more expensive) our bank balance will be nearly all gone. Normally New Year is a difficult time financially, but with so little coming in during the last three months of the year it makes the difficulty acute. ...

There has been a good deal of criticism of Old Chang and in a way he is disappointing. He is so ready to scrape the dust to anybody who has either money or position. He has got himself so thick with the all the crowd in the city in this P. P. Committee, which you can quite imagine are not altogether disinterested in their own betterment and advantage. And one cannot help wondering where he fits in. Of course he goes and gets his free meals, now the new "chu his" has come (who will eventually be magistrate under the new regime) & Chang is thick in with him on very friendly terms. All this hurts thinking men like Kang & Yang, and of course it does no good to the mission. Just now he has a man who wants to get control of the affairs at Ho Chien, staying here. At present a big band of bandits, over 1000, have control of Ho Chien & the Wei ch'ih huei have been pushed out. Mission employees should not mix too much or so closely with political aspirants, most of whom at this time are I fear merely out for their own benefit.

On Tuesday morning a Japanese Christian came to call on us and stayed a long time chatting. He is acting as an interpreter and has been moved about a good deal; he had just come from Tehchow. He is a school master by profession and would like to get a post either in Peking or Tientsin as a teacher of Japanese in a school. For the last two years he has been in N. Manchuria & he has no desire to return there. His boy should soon start at a middle school and he hopes he may be able to attend the Japanese school in Tientsin. In the afternoon a Japanese consular officer called. He was paying a visit of inspection in the district. Next morning the new chairman of the P. P. committee, who is to become magistrate, called, called with several of his retinue. He comes from Peking & has been sent down by the new regime in Tientsin we imagine, tho' don't know for certain, that he has served under Wu Pei Fu. It is astounding the way Chinese are tumbling over one another to get posts in the government that is to be. Chang Ying Fang has gone to be magistrate at Yensan. In the afternoon a Japanese official connected with the military called, with interpreter, at the hospital to get particulars as to the staff and where the hospital income came from. We will probably have to put up with a good deal of this sort of thing. ...

Now the latest news is that Chou Te En has arrived. He called in just before supper. I feel awfully sorry for him. They & the K's (initials safer) have "shou tsuei pu shao" I dare say Chou would never have left but for K Chou had walked in from a village 60-70 li away, near Yensan. He had to dress for the journey in poor country clothing. He was stopped once by a local soldier who examined him thoroughly and relieved him of a dollar in cent notes. Since the time they left they have moved from place to place round about Yensan & to the south K went to Tsinan getting thro' by accompanying a military friend. . There thro' this friend K was given the job of going to fetch the family of an officer so wrote to Mrs K to join the family at a certain place. She set off with the children & the old mother by cart which followed

along with a military convoy. The convoy got bombed and they had to leave the cart & lie in the field. A bomb dropped quite near. After that they kept apart from the military carts. Next they saw a Japanese motor unit so they hid in a village, dismantling the cart. They felt it was useless to proceed, so after a few days started to make their way back. K having learned how far the fighting had progressed was very alarmed. Returned to Tsinan made all haste to return to Yensan and stopped them hoping to arrive before his letter. He got back by a big circuit to the east mostly on bicycle to find his wife & family gone... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow Hopei N China 15/12/37

My dearest Miriam,

... We are getting a few more outpatients nowadays, which is all to the good. In patients number 6 women and 14 men. Did I tell we had moved the women into the two maternity wards so as to save coal. There they are very warm with two oil tin stoves which use less coal than the one big stove in the big ward, where they were not nearly so warm. The 14 men just fill the middle men's ward. Oh Miriam, but it is all rather depressing; everything in hospital seems to be "tu fu che" and consequently a bit of a muddle, and so much that has been built up has gone – for the time being – and one wonders how it is going to be got going again. The makeshift is caused mainly by not having the central heating and trying to economise as much as possible with coal. We see outpatients in the respective dressing rooms. I wonder what we will do about nursing when we get more patients and how we shall get the nursing school going again. Then the cases are often accidents. We have had five cases so far, injuries the result of being inquisitive about live bombs or bullets they have picked up. Two were youths of 15 & one an old chap who had a bad cellulitis of the leg following such injury.

Ma Chin Shu arrived back yesterday from a visit to his village. His house & Ma Feng Po's have both been lotted – absolutely cleared. It was done about 3 days before he got there. He says conditions in the country are awful, bandits everywhere, even folk you thought quite respectable have started on the game. He says folk seem to be going wild like in the Boxer year. A state of anarchy seems to be coming about, except along the railways. It is said Japanese troops are now less scattered and are concentrating more on the centres. Previously there were few troops here, but it is said 2,000 are coming. We hear too that Chi Men Ku'an has been shot. He had joined some volunteers or other band, and is reported to have been shot by a superior for embezzling money. Refugees are increasing here. There are now about 90 women & girls learning... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow Hopei North China Tues. 21/12/37

My dearest one,

... Now for a little news of events and doings here. ... On Saturday morning I operated on a fellow whose had had been badly smashed & torn by a gun breach bursting in his hand, two days previously. It was in a mess. ... In the afternoon we again had Japanese callers. This time an English speaking Japanese from the military headquarters Tientsin. He was a consular man (been in Hong Kong a number of years) loaned to the military. He asked about local conditions but made few direct enquiries & no notes, but took up a lot of time! On Sunday afternoon a party of Japanese called to look round the hospital. It turned out that they are a medical group 3 doctors 6 nurses & 3 or 4 others who have come to open a free dispensary & hospital in the city. The leader had been director of a hospital in Hankow, most of the others I think have come from Tokio. They have set up in the old Post Office & Telegraph Office. I wonder how much work they will get to do. They intend staying about 3-4 months they said. ...

It is very distressing to think of the famine that seems inevitable after Chinese New Year. From many villages we hear the report that they have only enough grain to last till New Year. There does not seem to be any indication that the Japanese are preparing any relief. It will be most difficult to undertake under present conditions... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow, Hopei N. China 3/1/38

My dearest,

... We continue to get a fair stream of gun shot cases, at least 3 more this past week. All these three have been civilians, two old men & a boy, who have been injured during fights between Chinese & Japanese. The 8th Route men made a raid on Chuan Ho chi a short time ago, two of these patients were 'kan chi' One is shot through the head, with a big hole in the top, and not likely to live, the other old chap has a compound dislocation fracture of his wrist & is doing all right, while the boy has a wound of the hand ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow, Hopei North China 4/1/38

My dearest,

... On Sunday we had three cases of injury done by bandits one a gunshot wound of the back which died in the evening & two of cut heads. Today two more cases of gunshot wound have been admitted both resulting from meeting with bandits. I will write more about these in my general letter. But it indicates the terrible state of the country. We hear that Lao ling south of Yensan the Tsi Chih Chun are fighting I wu Chun (volunteer army) The former have Japanese recognition and are trying to get possession of the city which is in the hands of the I Wu Chun. I Wu chin have been to Tsui Shih His village to try & get guns & money. ... Geoff"

"London Mission, Tsangchow, Hopei North China 15-14/1/38

My dearest one,

... On Monday I went twice to the city to see a woman who was in a bad way. It was over by the "Kudon" I went in a rick. The first time but the man was so slow I borrowed a bike in the afternoon. I must get new inner tubes for my bike and put it in order. I heard afterwards she died that night. There are very few Japanese soldiers in the city now. Apart from the sentry at the gate I only saw three others. There is a sentry at each gate with a Chinese policeman. Every passer by has to stop & raise his hat & bow! Folk in riskshas have to get out & walk thro' the gate. The sentry raised his hat to me & I did likewise. But it is an awful nuisance to men tiaoiing t'sao tyn. They have to put their load down each time! A stop was put to this previously but once a change of troops has taken place it has been started again. The magistrate has been put to the magistrate to arrange again. ...

Jowett says he had a long talk with Kang this evening and the result is that the school is to be reopened on a trial basis for one term after New Year. It seems Kang had a long talk with Kao last night & put things pretty plainly to him. It is made clear to Kao that this is a try out – a final one – to see if he can run the school along the lines laid down by the L.M.S. board after the educational enquiry. It will be a smaller school as desired & create a Christian atmosphere then he will probably be taken on for the proposed post of running the Christian education in the country schools. Whatever happens the plan is not for him to be headmaster permanently. ... Geoff"

Dear all of you,

... At Christmas time a church member from Chia Chia Wa Tung, a village about nine miles to the west, came in to attend service, and told a little of their experiences during the autumn. There were a number of troops near them and their village was bombed by Japanese planes. Their house was struck and demolished, but eight people who were inside at the time and had the house fall upon them, one by one all managed to crawl out from under the debris without any serious injury...

On Wednesday ... I had to stay the night because it was unsafe to travel after dusk, and the police escort I could have got could not go into the next county where the station was. ... This nurse says that the Y Yun Chun (Volunteer Army, so called) have been there and completely cleared the city. They have lately left for 'pastures new' and were reported to be making for Tsao Chiang, the county in which Siao chang is, where they hope to collect more guns – and of course food and other requirements. There about 3,000 or 4,000 of them.

Mr. Rowlands and Eric Liddell got up to Tientsin from Siao-chang for D.C., leaving Rob there to carry on. They had some delay at Tchow where they were held up at the ferry and taken to the Japanese military headquarters. The main difficulty seems to have been over the language. ...

Yesterday a Chinese gentleman with a yellow silk arm-band called to see the hospital and to enquire what had been done here for the relief of injured civilians. He was an investigator sent by the Relief Department of the government in Peking. He had not time to wait while we drew up a report so we have to post it on to him. How much this relief board intend doing, or can do, I don't know, but at any rate it looks well to send round an investigator. Nevertheless we do hope something will be done. They have been discussing the problem here, With such disorder and lack of any real government that can function, relief measures are almost impossible. One thing that our Chinese say ought to be done is the closing of the gaps in the banks of the His Ho (West River). The Catholics, they say were arranging to do something about this but have given it up. The only thing that they suggest that we can do is to bring in to the compound and feed those Christian families from the west, which the preachers know will otherwise be starving. It will be a difficult business and will have to be done in a very private way, if such a thing is possible in China! They suggest about a hundred families; it will be a job to find room for them, and also, I expect to keep the numbers down. ... Geoff"

"20/2/1938

Dear All of You,

... Conditions in the district do not improve at all. Yensan is now in the hands of irregulars. Chiu Kuo Chun (Save the Country Army) as they style themselves. The Tsu Chih Chun (Self Government Army) were for a time surrounding the city and all communication was cut off. Mr. Kao was in the city and could not get out for some time. He was due back to start school. He arrived yesterday having had to make a big detour to get here. Mr Yu the hospital the evangelist was telling me how bad things were round his home village, about 25 miles to the west. There are about 2,000 of these irregulars there just living on the country folk. Their number is gradually increasing, for some folk there is nothing to do but join them. Mr Yu was saying that a cousin of his who was a university student had had heavy demands made on him and finally had been demanded to hand over \$ 2,000. If they think a man has money they will go to extreme lengths to get it from him. He was beaten but escaped being strung up by his thumbs. In the end he has joined their number. Now his relatives are scared of him, for they don't stop at relatives. One wonders what the future of these bands will be; they have already stripped the better off and are now

making demands on those who only possess a few acres of land. When they can get no more they will have to move and fight for some county town or district. ... Geoff"

"Tsangchow, Hopei, N. China, 13/3/38

Dear all of you,

... The city has a very different appearance on my return. Hundreds of troops and military horses and carts. It has been very trying for the city folk; many of them have had to make room for troops, and see their furniture, doors and window frames smashed up for firing. The city chapel premises have been broken into again in spite of a Japanese notice forbidding troops entrance. It is reported that these troops have been transferred from Nanking and Shanghai district. The other night they were celebrating the anniversary of the Russo-Japanese War victory and there was a lot of drunkenness. A large number of troops have moved out to the east and we hear that Yensan has again been occupied. A bridge is being built at Tsai shih kou the main Tsangchow ferry over the river, with a view, I suppose, to facilitate troop movements to the west. The road being built from the bridge will come past the hospital gate. ...

During the five days before my going to Tientsin we admitted six cases of gun-shot wounds. Bandits raiding a home shot the father in the thigh, his daughter ran to him and threw herself onto his prostrated form on the K'ang, to be shot through the thigh also... The father has died and the daughter has been in a very critical condition, but is making progress toward recovery. Early in the year troops in several motor lorries raided a village to the west where the irregulars had one of their headquarters. They first opened fire on the village and then burnt it down. I did not hear if many were injured but about a month later two brothers, 9 & 10 years old, who had been shot... They had been treated locally, fairly well too, but their wounds had not healed so they were brought in not hospital... On the Saturday of that week Japanese troops made another raid in motor lorries, this time to Chia Chia Wa Tung, the home of that confinement case I mentioned about in an earlier letter. The irregulars who were who were there got away before the troops arrived, but some of the villagers on the out-skirts of the village seeing troops coming, ran away too. Machine guns opened fire and five or six were killed and several injured. The village was surrounded and searched but nothing more done. ...

It was soon found that there were many factors which made the method of giving relief to country Christians, which I mentioned in an earlier letter, impracticable, so they have had to fall back on giving direct monetary aid, which seems to be the only way, though it too is fraught with many difficulties. I cannot go into details but arrangements are going ahead. ..."

"London Mission Tsangchow, Hopei North China Friday 22nd/4/38

My dearest Miriam,

... I find I have not written up my diary since I last wrote, but I know my days have been pretty full. Mr. Kang took my last letter to post in Teintsin He & Li Te Chen were going to Peking for some meetings. On Monday morning I went out to Ma Ku Ssu again to see another patient, a woman with T.B. On Tuesday Ran Kuai Ferry was stopped, so that Tsai Shih Kou ferry is the only one working now and a very close watch is being kept. Most of the troops have been drafted south & there are now very few in the city. Irregulars are active to the west & Reds in Ho Chien so I suppose they are having to be extra careful. The robbery continues. I went in to the city on Wednesday to see a patient and had to cross at Tsai Shih K'on. The ferry man warned every one as we neared the bank. "Tomas tyu" open up your clothes. Everyone has to unbutton all their clothes, women alike blows & face slaps administered freely for slowness or for nothing. Women shamed pitilessly. I was inspected but not roughly. At the city gate I was stopped & had again to show the contents of my bag & unbutton my coat. Coming back the

sentries at the ferry had changed & I was inspected a third time. I was shouted at gruffly but when it seemed, when I showed no sign of being cowed, an affable attitude was shown and I was spoken to in faltering Chinese. I saw a whole row of men get their faces slapped one after the other... It isn't a pleasant business for ordinary folks to go into the city these days. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow, Hopei, N. China [May, 1938?]

My dearest one,

... We are still without newspapers today is the fifth day it has not come. Jowett brought Friday's with him I think I told you it is reported that all Japanese were to leave the French and British concessions. It looks as though European trade is to be boycotted and the suppression of the newspaper in the newspaper in the post one of the methods of expressing this. You can guess we are looking forward to the Bryson's coming tomorrow with some news. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow, Hopei, N. China 19.8.38

My dearest Miriam,

... An anti cholera inoculation campaign is on and we are taking part. A meeting was called in the city some weeks ago and Dr. Chang went representing the hospital, in fact he went twice. There was a lot of talk, in which we had a share. Further meetings were called but wesent letters instead of going for various reasons. We said we were prepared to cooperate to the extent of giving free innoculations here, if serum was supplied. Under present circs we were not prepared to go to the city and put in time at an inoculation station, as was proposed. In the end it has been done quite well. Each cooperating organization is working at its own place, and is supplied with the required articles; serum, cotton wool, alcohol, and certificate forms. We started yesterday and gave 398 injections, most of which I gave myself in the afternoon & evening. Today there have been just under 200. Everybody is supposed to get one during the week. ... Geoff"

"London Mission, Tsangchow, Hopei, N. China, 4.9.38

My dearest Miriam,

... The order for all Japanese to leave the French & British Concessions has been modified. It was issued by the local military authorities & Tokio did not know about it and has not sanctioned it. The local authorities now say it was only a warning that this step might later be necessary... Yesterday all Japanese troops left the city and moved to the station, so there were only Chinese sentries, much to the relief of those who had to go in & out of the city. Some say this move is because an attack is expected, or numerous attacks all down the line, but nothing has happened. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow 20.9.38

My dearest Miriam,

... there has been no proper mail in since last Friday week – only odd printed matter filtering in. The P & T Times is still banned from the post but what with Arnolds evening paper and the middle page of the P & T Times that have sent by letter post we have heard the most important items of news. The international situation seems very critical still, we hope Chamberlains visit to Hitler may help. ... Geoff"

"at 136 Rue Pasteur Tientsin N China 19.10.38

My dearest Miriam,

... I left Tsangchow on Saturday. The train now leaves at 2.12 p.m. so there was time to do a morning's operations before leaving... I was fortunate to have a comfortable journey with the train on time. John Hayes was on the train coming from Tenghsien Shantung & had his father & mother with him. He said they had seen seven derailed trains. A few nights previously there had been a whole series of raids all on one night not only on the T.P.R. but also between Tientsin & Peking. One place must have been not far from Tsangchow as we heard gunfire quite clearly. Some way north of Pastou the line was cut and a train derailed. After setting fire to the train the irregulars made off with most of the train crew. The rails pulled up are also carried away for the steel. An armoured train from Pas tou went out to the scene of the accident only to find the smoldering remains of the train. When it got back again it was discovered that during its absence the station had been raided by another band and 7 Japanese carried off. On Saturday night after I left, the Nung Hsuek to the west of us was raided by "pen y tui" The Nung Hsueh has been started by the Japanese and there were nearly 30 students there I believe. All the students and staff including two Japanese were carried off. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow Hopei 25.10.38

My dearest one,

... We had a comfortable journey down on Friday. There was a second class coach so travelled in the dining car... Our luggage which was "kus peng"ed by a C.T.S. man did not arrive till today, Tuesday, because there was so much baggage waiting to be sent. The line has been damaged more frequently lately. There were no trains on Saturday & Jowett, who went Thursday for Exec, could not return that day but had to wait till Sunday. He saw part of a goods train down an embankment south of Ch'ing Hsien. On Sunday night some of the 8th Route Army made a raid on Tsangchow. They don't seem to have done much but there was a lot of noise of firing for a couple of hours or so. I woke up about 3 am with firing in the immediate vicinity and was presently called to see a gun shot case. It was rather exciting. Ken got up too. ... The attackers did not meet much resistance I imagine, the defenders, being not numerous, probably lay low. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow Hopei N. China 11.12.38

My dearest Miriam,

... We had three cases of gun shot wounds this past week. Two had been the result of a Japanese raid. A Japanese had been shot at Hsiu Chi chi. His companions returned & reported, so a raid was made straightaway and a number of people at the 'chi' were injured. The two who were brought here were suffering, one from a shot through the buttock & abdomen & the other from a shot through the leg smashing it just above the ankle... The third man was held up by bandits who wanted his donkey. He did not hand it over readily enough so they shot him through the knee before taking it. His patella was smashed so I excised it. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow, Hopei, N. China 20.12.38

My dearest one,

... The news from Tientsin of the way the British & French concessions are being 'circumscribed' as the paper puts it is rather disturbing. Barriers have been placed all around and free movement in and

out of the concessions very much restricted, Even food supplies have been restrained from entering.
...Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow, Hopei North China 20.1.39

My dearest Miriam,

... There has been quite a bit of excitement over Japanese troops practicing near the compound, this week they have been having machine gun practice & also practice with a trench mortar. They do not fire many rounds but it is disturbing. David & Ruth were very scared by it. Of course it is convenient to practice along either the S or W side of the compound as there is little danger of folk getting in to the line of fire. Troops have occupied the mill & I believe these come from there some of them came to look round the hospital They were too many to take round so we asked them to just send 6. I took them round & they were very friendly & interested. Afterwards Arnold shewed a number of them into the church. They were very orderly & reverent. A few called some days ago who were Christians and joined the institute men in some hymn singing. Conditions round about are very unsettled & there is a lot of robbery & kidnapping going on, even quite near. Of course the approach of New Year makes it worse. A man was robbed just to the west of the compound the other evening & a house Nankuan raided the other night. ... Geoff"

"88 Taku Rd. Tientsin N. China 15.2.39

My dearest Miriam,

... We have had disturbing news from Siaochang, which rather broke into the business and the news from Tsangchow has been none too good either on Monday a letter came from Baxter saying there was fighting going on all about, that we had that day (9th) watched an aeroplane bombing Tsiaochang city, that hospital was pretty full and thirty wounded came in. Could a doctor be sent at once as it was more than Dr Wu could cope with. I think I wrote before that there had been much more military activity lately. This is general in N. China and we see in the papers that Chi chou, KuCh'ieng, Nanking have all been occupied by the Japanese troops. A Chinese paper said Siaochang had been bombed, but that is not confirmed. Well the exec. Discussed the situation and intended asking me to go with Eric to Siaochang, but Chris opposed it, and in the end it was decided to ask Graham to return and to send Ken McAll too. He would be going very shortly anyhow. So yesterday the 4 of them set off. The two doctors, Eric & Ivy. Ivy of course wanted to return & this is the only chance of her having anyone to travel with. I only hope the authorities in Tchichow don't stop them. Graham was very willing to go and seemed to think it was the best plan as he was quite familiar with the situation there. ...

I am returning today. The news from Tsangchow is still disquieting Lui Jin Chi came up yesterday to report Arnold got an interview with the Tao Yin who told him among other things that the whole mission was suspected of being in with the 8th Route & that they had lots of evidence! He noted what Arnold had to say and said he would attend to the three whom he spoke for but the next day the place of their confinement was changed, they were being examined & no one could see them. So the outlook is rather black I am getting back as soon as possible to stand by Arnold. The others will return tomorrow. One thing they said was that before the Agricultural place was raided meetings had been had in the church in favor of the 'Pa lu ! (8th Route Army) Someone has been about telling lies to get reward & cause trouble. There is no news yet from the party returning to Siao... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow Hopei N. China 21.2.39

My dearest Miriam,

... We have heard from Siaochang that Japanese troops have passed thro' with tanks. The hospital & schools were inspected but apparently there was no interference with patients. Alex lost his signet ring. The others had not arrived when this letter was written, so we don't know yet if they got through without trouble. There was still fighting going on around. There is a prayer meeting each evening & some join to pray in the aft. I have been two evenings. There is rather a lot of emotionalism but that is rather to be expected. ...Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow Hopei N. China 6&7/3/39

My dearest,

... Well, you will be wondering how things are going here. So far there is no change. Jowett had quite a good time in Tientsin. Mr. Herbert the consul was very sympathetic but frightfully busy. He gave his card & advice & told J to see the Japanese consul himself. Jowett & Longman went together & had a long talk with him, about an hour. They were able to put him wise about certain points and put the case to him pretty well. Anyhow they felt it had been worthwhile. He said he would wire for the doctor's release. That was Friday & here is Monday and so far nothing has happened. All avenues of approach here are blocked, no one will let himself be interviewed. Chia Shenfu can do nothing further at present. Through a friend he got word not to enquire further but not to worry as he would know in a few days what it was all about. So there is nothing to be done but to wait in patience & continue praying, as all are doing. ...

This week reminds one of "Beware the ides of March" On the 10th the Chinese Bank Notes cease to be legal tender in the North, Federal Reserve Bank notes being the only ones to be used, and the 15th is the day for the Soviet Fisheries question The situation in Tientsin looks tense with the British & French concessions being surrounded with barbed wire & electrified wires and block houses being erected in the streets at the boundaries. One wonders how much is planned & how much is show ...Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow Hopei N. China 12/3/39

My dearest Miriam,

... Things here are just the same except that folk are more tired of it. There have been times folk were cheered a bit, & then they got rather down again. There is no real news from the city but plenty of rumors. The matter is still at a deadlock Mrs. Chang & daughter came down from Peking last week as they had heard from the brother. I feel awfully sorry for them.

Arnold was going up to Peking on Thursday. The station was just packed with people. The up trains have all being full since New Year but now there are swarms of men going north mostly I suppose to work in Manchukuo but some they sat to Tongshan. Often the trains are so full they will not sell tickets. When Jowett went he bought 1st class to make such. The next day he went again and again the military police would not let him on the platform... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow, Hopei North China Sunday 19.3.39

My dearest Miriam,

... When I last posted the old man Chao had just come back from the city where he had been since the min was raided. He seemed little the worse for his time spent there; he was only questioned mildly. But it seems quite clear that third degree methods of an extreme type have been used on the younger men and agreement to whatever the examiners wished extracted. It was this that led to the detension of the doctor. We understand that the local report has now been made & is in the hands of the B.C. Tientsin, who is continuing to do his best to get the matter straightened out. But what can be done to correct wrong impressions & misunderstanding when statements made under torture or threat of it are taken as evidence? No further investigation or enquiry has been made here. ...

An N.C.C. bulletin told of the Jewish refugees pouring in to Shanghai – hundreds each week and mentioned that some doctors had been placed in mission hospitals where they were giving service. So we have written to Bernard Read to ask him to make enquiries as to the possibility of our getting one to help here for a time. Some of them are of course Christians ... Geoff"

"Tsangchow Hopei N. China 21.4.39

My dearest one,

... I have heard from Hauscke in reply to my enquiry about their german doctor, that he is also a Vienna man who is only a ¼ Jew. His father was head of a big hospital in Vienna and came to China with this son. He had a job in Canton bit lost it when that city fell to the Japanese, following which he committed suicide. This son is under 30 and quite a well trained man. The mother is Aryan & still in Vienna. They are giving him \$ 150 without food. We are proposing to give \$ 100 and food, so we are doing about the same... Geoff"

"Tsangchow Hopei North China 12/5/39

My dearest Miriam,

... There seems to be a marked lack of good news to tell you these weeks. There is no further news with regard to my colleague and there does not seem to be any further approach to be attempted. ...

The business from S was with regard to certain demands made by the county authorities, as to what replies should be sent. The demands were with regard to right to search inspect compound, closing school till permission given to open etc. regulations re – was casualties coming to hospital & the changing of old China notes to the new currency. The requests will be complied with some because there is no alternative, but that the one relating to currency as it is quite outside the regulations laid down by the authorities. Here we are pretty well ignored by the authorities & cannot make contact. There is a lot of military activity again here. Lately it seems the "irsiting time" have been having quite a bad time out in the west and it looks as though another effort was being made to get a better control over the centre of the province. This week one day about 15 tanks went roaring past on their way west. The station was swarming with troops Arnold said. By the way during the last 3 weeks all those little huts & hovels of inns & food shops round the station have been cleared away. The owners were told to have the place cleared in 2 weeks. If they did so they could remove the building materials if not done in 2 weeks the house would be taken down the materials confiscated & the owner charged for expenses...

Have you done anything for the Refugee cause? I have felt we ought to do something towards helping these unfortunate folk & intended sending something to Lord Baldwin's fund. However I am doing my share towards Dr. Sarlai (we have paid his fare from Shanghai and given him \$ 200, for two months so far) and I am sending something to the NCC for their fund in Shanghai. There are thousands of Jew refugees in Shanghai Would you send something to Lord Baldwin's fund even if it means sending something less to the Bromley bank... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow, Hopei North China 20.6.39

My dearest one,

... There is no change in the situation at Tientsin... Eric H. L., Carl says, will tell you he met with every courtesy, but he had to remove his shirt, shoes & socks, he only had on shorts in addition... The paper has a most amusing bit says all have not the philosophical attitude of the Briton who working on the supposition that there was nothing like the naked truth for satisfying searchers, insisted on stripping to the buff, in spite of the urgent entreaties of the embarrassed official who had seen enough when the Briton has displayed his feet, they say it is much more difficult to persuade the officials at the barrier that your socks are full of feet, and not Chinese old currency, if there is a Union Jack on your identification card. Other nationals get through easily.

On Friday & Saturday we had visits from Japanese officers accompanied by a half dozen or so troops, who just came to look round the compound one spoke a little, little English & was really pleasant. Then on Sunday a medical officer called to have a look round the hospital I did not realise he was a doctor until after I had taken him round. He sat down in the outpatient room and started asking questions. He knew quite a bit of English but preferred writing it to trying to talk, though what he said was mostly fairly clear. ... There are reasons for hoping that something may be done, or that a move can be made with regard my colleague, but I suppose I ought not to say more than that. ...

Prices are going up again with the Tientsin situation & the dollar now less than 6 d \$ 45 to £ ! about. The hospital is about broke. We have sent up a resolution to the D.C. exec. To ask the Board to give us our grants at better rate of exchange. We have just bought in a stock of oil at \$ 850 a tin because the price is rising again. Once upon a time it was \$ 2.50 of \$ 3.00 ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow, Hopei North China 14.7.39

My dearest Miriam,

... Today we had our first gun shot case since these new regulations. We sent the relative with one of the hospital men and a letter reporting the case to the "police office". The chu chang was out but another man received them. The patient was shot thro' the arm at home, by attacking bandits. ... Britishers are still carefully examined at concession barriers, but the undressing business has stopped I believe. Other nationals pass through merely showing passports. ...

The outlook for the world seems pretty black. But there is no use in worrying & I don't. We can only keep trusting whatever happens. The news from America is disappointing and it is America which might just tip the balance between peace & war. The Tokio conference is proposed still – it can't accomplish anything if it doesn't meet! ... Geoff"

“London Mission Tsangchow, Hopei North China 21st July 1939

My dearest Miriam,

... This may be a memorable birthday, the beginning of a change in my life – on the other hand it may not! The reason for thinking it may is that in a Chinese paper today there was a half page in a Chinese paper today there was a half page in big print calling for a big anti British movement and demanding all people to sever their connections with Britishers either individuals or firms, failing which there will be severe penalties for them & their families. This was published by, I understand, a section of the Hsiu Min Huei, which it seems to me amounts almost to the political party in N China, Like the Kuomintang was to the old government. Anyhow it carries a good deal of power & is directed by the authorities. It looks as though they intend making a bid to turn the British out of N. China. I expect you have seen that the British have had to leave Kaifeng & I think other places in Honan of course the Chinese were anxious at seeing this. If it is carried out of course we will have to leave, and it would be best to leave in good time in such a way as to permit the Chinese to carry on the mission if possible. K'ang Jiu Ch'i went to the local Hsu Min Hui and as=aw the chairman & vice chairman, to find out their attitude. They said they were only against England not against religion 'fan ying pu fai chiao' and that if we left the Chinese would be permitted to carry on. Well if it comes to this, no doubt God can make it a blessing to the church that foreign support is removed., though it will be hard for her.

On the other hand of course, it may be a threat which cannot be carried out. The Chinese of course don't want it. We heard that a Mohammedan was beaten for not joining in fan ying huei, and other Mohammedans have been to Wang in the city saying they do not approve. ... Geoff”

“at Peitaiho N. China 26.7.39

My dearest Miriam,

After my last letter you will probably be a bit surprised to see the above address. The fact is we have evacuated! But the situation is not as serious as that word might imply. On Saturday evening we learned that meetings had been held in the city that day with the different organization at which they were told the plans for a big anti British campaign. This time action was to be taken. First day posters, parading and slogans would be the chief items; then examination of the compound & finally the driving out of the English. We had a long meeting and the Chinese were unanimous that it was wisest for us to leave before demonstrations began – there would then be no one to demonstrate against. Very reluctantly we came to the conclusion that this was the only course to take. We spent a long time on discussion about carrying on, forming a committee etc. The Chinese took it all really remarkably calmly. Sarlai agreed to stay on and do what he could. He at any rate can keep things going for a time in the hospital. ... We decided to leave Monday evening by the 5.30 train so we had quite a busy time getting ready. We heard that several people in the city had said how sorry they were but it was “mai yu fa tyu” they had to join in & they hoped we would leave so that they would not be put in a difficult & unpleasant position. We had no difficulty in leaving and did not have any luggage examined. ... I got most of our things packed up before I left. Sun Fu Sheng was going in to see Wang Chi Chang on Monday morning to take him the list of all the Chinese on the compound, which he had asked for ... Geoff”

“Peitaiho Beach N. China 28& 29/7/39

My own dear Miriam,

... All was well in the comp'd it appeared. On the Tuesday a big demonstration had come over with many poor Mohammedans and some who were not Chinese. These latter carried firearms, which rather

gave them away! Our folk were ready for them & received the leaders & provided tea etc. Following which the guests ordered all the riff raff outside & police stood sentry at the gates. Our folk it seems were made to sign a statement that they would sever connection with Britishers and then the guests departed saying that two days later they would come to examine the compound. Next day our leaders went and paid calls on all the several 'chi kuai' in the city and heard later that organisers of the anti-B campaign were satisfied and had decided that further examination was not necessary ... Geoff"

"12 C Beach Rd Peitaiho 3.8.39

My dearest one,

... Godfrey arrived this morning about 6 am. We were all still in bed but it was not drinking tea and hearing the news. Most of the British are evacuating from Tsinan – they were given till the 10th At Chontsun they have had to close the hospital and the servants and Chinese have been forced to leave. Two people I think, Pailing for one, are staying on – They have a fair stock of food and are getting a little surreptitiously, but I should imagine they will eventually have to clear out too. The Bishop at Taian has had to evacuate though neither in 1927 nor in 1937 did he have to do so.

The Tokio conference does not seem to be making any headway so the prospects of British missionaries returning to their stations does not look very hopeful. ... Geoff"

"at Peitaiho 6-9.8.39

My dearest Miriam,

... We hear now that Anti British boycott is to be intensified. All Chinese shop keepers here have been informed not to supply Britishers. What they say is that they now cannot deliver goods to Britishers if we fetch or send our boys they will not know who we are. Anti British demonstrator's smashed up British firms offices (outside concessions of course) in Tientsin last week. The firm Paul Taylor works for included. He & several others are being discharged (3 months notice) as there is now no trade & no work for them. There is rumoured to be further demonstrations here next Saturday, and anti American demonstration has started in some places inland. They are out to remove Westerners from these parts it would seem.

Our tall friend has gone to Peking again as the doctor had not returned. He reported little fresh news except that they are bothered by constant enquiries & questionings. One enquiry was as to the no. of pts in hospital, the number who could be sent home & the number who were quite bed ridden. That looks a little ominous. There were about 30 pts in and very few outpatients or new cases. ... Geoff"

"Peitaiho Beach North China 31.8.47

My dearest one,

... These are most unsettling days with plans so uncertain. Ken & Marjorie were planning to go off to try & get to Siaochang via Peking & Kao Y. Oh, by the way we had a P.M. on Tuesday morning & afterwards a Tsang. L. C.; When it was felt I ought not to go off to S. just immediately but wait a bit to see what happened. So I had to tell Ken I could not go with him. Well, we felt today that we ought not to allow Margery to attempt the journey via Kao Y. ... the 70 mile journey from the railway to S at this time is much too risky & uncertain... The present situation is that the line is badly damaged by flood between Tanku & Tientsin & between Tientsin and Tangkuantun, so that there are no trains to Tientsin & no trains south from Tientsin. The journey between Tangku & Tientsin can be done by tug but they are

fearfully crowded & luggage is impossible. A crowd of folk who want to go S are planning to hire a houseboat of some sort from Tientsin to Tangkuantun to take them all together. I have heard from Sarlai in German but Martha has translated for me. Things are going on quietly in hospital not much to do. Money running short and also some drugs. Sarlai's pass port has to be renewed at the beginning of Sept. so he must come up to Tientsin. It is rather a question whether the German consulate will renew it for him. I want to get to Tientsin to see him if poss. But don't know if nor when he can get up. Food & living conditions are difficult in Tientsin and I cannot go on speck. & just wait for him. ...

Last night's wireless news was not so good, London children being evacuated, Britain's reply sent to Hitler. I hear the Rawalpindi's sailing was cancelled. It doesn't look as though you will be sailing Sept. 22nd... Geoff"

"Mackenzie Memorial Hospital Tientsin North China 8th Sept. '39

My dearest Miriam,

So much has happened since I last wrote to you and it is not easy to get letters written here in Tientsin, so I don't know how much I shall be able to tell you. I wish I knew whether any of my letters to you will not arrive. I hope those which have gone via Siberia will be sent on by Scandanavia.[sic] But anyhow with the declaration of war you will not be disturbed if there is some longish gap between my letters.

Let me tell you briefly first what I have done since I last wrote on Saturday 2nd Spt. I got a letter & P.C. from Longman saying word had come from Sarlai saying he was hoping to get to Tientsin on Sept 2nd as he had to come to renew his passport. He wanted to see me to report about the situation in hospital. Longman said it would be good if I could get to Tientsin on Sept. 3rd so I left on Saturday night by train to Tangku and then up the river by tug, a very pleasant trip. On Monday I met Sarlai on the Rue de France on his way to Consulate. He fortunately was able to get his passport renewed for 1 yr without difficulty. That afternoon we had a long talk & he told n]me the news which was far from bright – still many difficulties from anti-British pressure brought to bare on hospital and unfortunately lack of harmony among the staff, "nan niipi ho" money is about finished & they don't dare take any more. It seems that there is no other course but to close down. Longman came over after tea and we told him the news & discussed the situation a little next morning first thing I took Nancy in the canoe to the K.M.A. where there is a refugee hospital being started she wanted to find out what was being done & what help the MMH could give. After returning I met Longman & Sarlai again & we decided it would be a good plan for S & I to go to Peking to report to Jowett & Mrs Busby who were there & possibly Arnold who was expected to go to Peking any day. ... We decided on closing down at Ts and if poss. Getting Hauske to pay a visit. S & I returned here the next day, Thursday, to find that as the trains were coming right through from PTH the Tsinan-Tehchow party had arrived and were expecting to get a boat to go south the next morning. We had an awful rush round packing, buying food etc to get out to the Am. Bd. Miss at Hopei, where the whole party was spending the night to be ready for an early start next morning. When we eventually arrived, we heard that the boat could not leave till Saturday (9th Sept.) Sarlai decided to return to the Italian concession but it was too late for us to get back through the barriers/ There were about 20 of us I think. We younger men all slept downstairs on the floor using cushions & rugs etc. This morning Godfrey & I returned to the British Concession to Bank etc & then MMH for tiffin...

We hope to get off tomorrow morning in two boats The party will number about 30 I believe. I shall go to Tehchow and then on to Siaochang. I may wait at Tehchow till TS business is cleared up but that remains to be discussed ... Geoff"

“Siaochang, Hopei via Tehchow N. China 13.9.39

My dearest Miriam,

Here I am back in our old home at Siaochang! ... Alec, Margery & I arrived here last evening having taken four days from Tientsin – two to Tehchow & two on from there. ... Godfrey came to the station with me about 10.30 p.m.. He had been to Pine Villas to hear the news from London & war seemed almost certain... I told you my luck in getting in with the American Marines and how I enjoyed the trip up river on the tug. It was good to land on the British Band and get home so easily. At the mission back gate is the landing place and the TACC boat plies regularly to & fro at fixed hours...

Anti British pressure is still being brought to bare on the Chinese there & they are scared even to take money. There seems to be nothing to do but to close down pro tem. It has not been easy for Sarlai & the men have not been loyal to him. Then the men & women nurses have not been very 'ho mi'. ... Geoff”

“Siaochang, Hopei N. China Sunday 17.9.39

My dearest Miriam,

... We heard gunfire this morning. There has been some fighting to the south and the Js have been up against it. The last few days reports say they have been collecting more troops. They have not been here for weeks & weeks. They don't seem to have many troops in the district & floods make movement difficult. ...

He heard some news of the fighting S.W. of here. It seems the Chinese are on the offensive and have given the others rather a bad time. There was not much further European news but the British & French have reached the Rhine and Warsaw had not fallen. As yet no successful raids on England. ... Geoff”

“at Peitaiho N. China 1.10.39, 4.10.39

My dearest one,

... The Concessions are now all dry and getting cleared up. I hear there is still tons of filth to be removed at the bottom end of Taku Road. ... I spent the day going to the Bank, taking Nellie Bryant to the Japanese Consulate for visa (she leaves on Friday for England) and in seeing various folk. We had to go to the consulate twice as owing to Japanese time being 1 hr ahead we were too late in the morning & had to go again after tiffin. We had no delay at all going through the barriers in to the Japanese concession, in fact we were treated in a very friendly way the second time. But going to the station next morning I had to wait ½ hour. ...

I travelled to Peking by the 9 o'clock train getting to the mission somewhat after one. A Russian fellow who has been sort of business manager at the Anglican Mission Hospital for the last 15 yrs, All the Anglican hospitals & much of their work is closed down and this poor chap is looking for a job. ... Geoff”

[There are very few letters written in 1940 and 1941, thereafter the Milledge's were interred by the Japanese during the duration of the war, the correspondence picks up again in 1947]

"6th April [1947] 6 London Mission Tientsin

My dearest Miriam,

... Conditions are very unsettled round Tsangchow still. I believe a lot of troops were sent down there last week. Tientsin seems much the same but more shabby & more pedicals on streets. The pavements are very bad probably late results of 1939 flood. No. 6 is comfortably furnished... In Hong Kong & on the ship I saw a lot of camp folk some of whom I mentioned to you before Some I do not remember their names ...

Mrs Ch'en (Ch'en Hu Shih) has just been in! She came up to Tientsin to bring a case of more precious possessions and to look for a place to come to if the Communist troops get to Tsang. They have been active very near to the city & she has evidently got a bit scared. What she is scared of is being taken off to work for the Communists elsewhere. The opinion in Tientsin is that such a lot of soldiers have been sent down this week that the communists have little chance of taking Tsang. Rather on the contrary it looks as though the government forces intend making a drive to clear the railway. Papers report that the line is again clear from Hsuchow to Tsinan. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanghsien Hopei 16/4/47

My dearest Miriam,

... Well this is my first letter to you from the old compound. My it does still look battered and bare. ... I did feel rather heavy hearted the first week here. I was prepared fairly well for what I was to find, but the constant sight of ruins round about and the thought of carrying on work for possibly several years, in make shit inconvenient premises, was rather depressing. Then there was quite a lonely feeling. I missed so many familiar faces. There are none of the old group of missionaries, and on the hospital staff there is really only Miss Hu of all the senior staff. Of course I am more than thankful to have her here. ... Most of the workmen are the old gang but they have not been behaving too well and have given Keith & Gladys a spot of bother, so my feelings toward them are not so warm as they might have been. ...

The school has the row of buildings ... which included the back row of the nu tao yuan buildings. There is one class room, sleeping rooms for 30 boarders & teachers room. The operating room & womens wards have been repaired for class rooms, dressing room etc now school kitchen. The women's ward & theatre were quite badly damaged but are made useable now. The ward had to have floor space filled in & brick floor put down in place of boards which had gone, the roof had to have some new timbers put in and all the roof repointed ...

There were no trains through from Tientsin yesterday as the line had been pulled up, rails removed by the 8th Route the night before. So we had no post today. We have the Tientsin Chronicle, a small four page paper. The P. T. Times has never started again. Last week Communist troops raided an American ammunition depot Taku way & killed 5 or 6 and wounded about 15 Americans. So you see conditions are not settling much. The line between Pekin & Tientsin was also damaged a few days ago, a mine blowing up under a goods train... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanghsien Hopei N China 24/4/47

My dear Jim,

... The other morning I was called at 5 am to see a soldier who was brought in with a piece of his jaw blown away by a bullet. He was not a 'regular' and was not wearing khaki uniform but grey like the

Communist troops , so he got shot by mistake. We spent some time cleaning him up & repairing his torn face but unfortunately just when we were about to send him to the ward he collapsed & died. I should have taken more thorough precautions against shock than I did as I know from previous experience the tendency to shock in jaw cases. His condition changed very rapidly... We have had several more injuries from land mines, one came in yesterday. But enough of injuries. ...

On Sunday afternoon just as we were starting off to the service in the city a couple of UNRRA men turned up in a jeep to ask me to go and see one of their men whom they thought had food poisoning. I went with them to their depot near the station. The patient was a Russian, as were two other of the men (one was American), and he had the previous day come by train bringing 200 head of cattle from Chingwangtao. The cattle had come from America & are on their way to be distributed in the Communist area S. of us...

To day Lui I Sung went to the station to get two sacks of soda for the hospital and found some of my luggage... At the bridge the police inspect everything going over to see that no prohibited goods go out to Communist Territory... Dad"

"London Mission, Tsanghsien, Hopei N. China 27/4/47

My dearest Miriam,

... Before lunch I took a walk along the river toward Tsai shih kon to see the UNRRA boats, quite a sight. The authorities apparently knew the boatmen had taken on a lot of goods extra to UNRRA supplies which they planned to smuggle to Communist territory, so the boats were being searched. And what a pile of goods was accumulating on the bank. Marcy said it was estimated about 15 tons of goods was being confiscated stuff the boatmen were trying to smuggle through – though they had been warned by UNRRA not to try it! ...

Chou lives in Yensan and is doing well I gather in the best sense – not making money – it isn't safe to do that in communist districts... He told me a lot about conditions there. He says for government & getting on with a job the communists have it every time. Where he doesn't agree with them is their denial of God & their loose or lack of morals. He says they are full of optimism that they will overcome the central gov/mt and that quickly! They are short of well educated men many of them know very little outside their own area & beyond communist propaganda, but in a city like Yensan there are more refined & educated men than in most country places. He marked his step very carefully with the Japs, being polite treating them when requested but accepting nothing from them. More expensive drugs, injections, he told them to buy themselves & he gave them the injection free. He never accepted an invitation to a meal meantime he continued to treat his patients fairly charging no exorbitant fees and as far as possible helping the poor. So he earned a good reputation and when the Communists came he was treated with some respect & had no trouble. Kao Tai fu of Yensan was very foolish & went all in with the Japs, his daughter marrying a Jap interpreter. Kao of course had to flee and his wife was turned out with 2 pei wo only! He told me two Russian doctors came to a 'ap lu hou fang' hospital near there. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanghsien, Hopei China 25/5/47

My dearest Miriam,

... We have been having a spot of bother over wages, which with the tremendous rise in prices have had to be raised again. At the beginning of this month we had a hospital committee ... but we did not raise the wages nearly enough & I knew soon that we would have to revise that decision. I told you I think that the workmen wanted to be treated the same as MMH men. I had two or three meetings with

them and have been sympathetic to their difficulties & demands. On Thursday we met again and decided what I felt was pretty good for the workmen – a 120% increase for April or May on their March wage while nurses & others had roughly 100% increase. The workmen's April wage would now be about the same as the MMH men got for April. ... They were very dissatisfied Liu – a laundry man was quite rude & they started a discussion among themselves so I left them. Later three came & after them 3 others, rather excited & rude, demanding 1 tan of maize a month for wage or else they would not go on duty. I was to let them know my decision that night. I said little to them but that if I had anything to say I would find Ma chu Shui or the cook. ... The feeling was it would be well they all left but it was unlikely. They are a poor lot and really have no concern for the hospital only their own welfare. Prices continue to rise & a crash or crisis must come sometime if no improvement takes place & that can hardly happen while civil war continues. My impression is that the Communists in Hopei are gaining over government, possibly because the latter are occupied more fully fighting the communists elsewhere. I think it possible that Communists may gain control of all this area unless some peace plan materializes. Students have been agitating & striking for various causes one being to end civil war ...”

London Mission Tsang hsien Hopei China Sunday 25th May '47

My dear Jim,

... We have not been so busy with casualties this past week. One was a small boy of 12 who had most of his fingers of his right hand blown off by a grenade of some sort that he picked up. The sharp rise of prices since I came have made problems for us with regard to wages which have been raised 120% for the workmen & 100% for nurses. I have told Mum about the trouble I had with the workmen so will not repeat it here. But it is going to be difficult to make ends meet with the constantly rising costs.

I cannot tell you clearly what areas the communists hold as I don't know myself. But they seem to hold most of the province except Tientsin, Peking and strips along the railway from Peking to Paotingfu, Tientsin to Tsanghsien, and Tientsin to beyond Tongshan. They have lately taken Lanchow on the way to P.T.H. where the line crosses the Lau River. They hold Shihshgachuang the junction on the Peking Hankow Railway, and much of Shansi threatening Taiyuanfu. Of course they are in Shanghing where there is constant fighting. In the immediate vicinity they are S E & W of us and also some to the N near Ma Ch'ang where they control a stretch of the Canal & from whence they raid the railway from time to time taking down telegraph lines or pulling up the rails...”

“London Mission Tsanghsien Hopei 3/6/47

My dear Jim,

... The UNRRA fleet was stuck here most of the week, first held up by the authorities, then by the boatmen who required more pay because of the delay. They finally left going south on Thursday early. ... On Friday late afternoon three of the local UNRRA lads (two Russians & an American) came over in a jeep to bring another UNRRA man to visit us. He was Father Henke who was in Weihsien camp... He has come to Tsanghsien on a special mission with CNRRA men to organize relief for refugees who have fled from Communist areas. Feeling has run high among these refugees because they see all these supplies going south to communist districts while they are in need here. So a distribution of food is being arranged for them. Father Henke is one on the job. Previously he has been in Shansi ...

There has been some military activity round about the last few days but we have not had many serious cases. They say the troops on this side wanted to extend the area of their control to get more of the wheat harvest which is now just beginning. The report we heard was that they entered a village about 3 miles away where communists were & the latter went underground – they have lots of dug outs & tunnels

– but were mostly killed. The communists outside came to the attack & fought so fearlessly that the gov troops finally withdrew... Dad”

“London Mission Tsanghsien Hopei N China 20/6/47

My dearest Miriam,

... Bobby Grandon called. He is brother of Joe Grandon who has called here before & was “admiral” of the last UNRRA fleet of river boats going south. They both work for UNRRA. Bobby has not been here since I came. He had come up from Paotou and was going back that afternoon but the next day he was starting for Tientsin going a round about route to avoid possible or probable fighting. Well, we have been liberated a week but so far for us there is no change except more casualties to deal with. The fighting started Thursday night June 12, the 8th Route soldiers were here next morning, when the station was also taken. The city was finally taken on Saturday night by 11 p.m. we had some soldiers here in O.P. hall and later in No 2 house but they all left on Sunday. On Friday we provided flour for a meal for about 40 of them and hot water for many more all Friday & part of Saturday... They were well behaved and except for nosing round were no trouble. The first lot to come in were a bit excited as they had seen some soldiers break through the wall & come into the compound. It is said they saw 3 & caught two and were looking for the third. They insisted on searching cellars but did not get further than the cellar of No 2 house, where at first they wanted to throw in a hand grenade before entering ... On Saturday evening we were visited by Li Pi-the, a Salvation Army Christian who is in a government department and came to make enquiries as to our safety etc. and about the hospital. He came just at supper time so had the meal with us. He, like all the communists it seems is a great talker. I fear I will never make a good communist, I have not “K'on tsai”. He told us that others would come the next day to make further enquiries & arranged for 10 a.m. ... They wanted to find out if we had any enemy soldiers or ‘han chien’ in hospital. There were of course some doubtful characters among the patients whose names were taken and we expected further visits but so far they have not come again. They came from a county government office at a village 25 li to the west. On Wednesday afternoon we were visited by a reported chap who also enquired if we had suffered any damage or loss here, and before leaving took a photo of us. Besides these visits we have had several visits from soldiers who come to have a look round some sit and chat quite friendly others are less friendly and just look round & ask questions & talk about the attitude of Communists to the Chinese government. It has been a pretty busy week with a lot of casualties; on Sunday I had eight cases in the O.R. The mens ward now has 22 patients and there are another five in the school dormitory. At first we seemed to be more pressed for women’s beds as there were plenty of mens beds empty at the start. The last two days we have been getting cases injured 5 or more days previously and their wounds are all very septic & smelly. The cases which came early and had their wounds excised & sutured have done pretty well... The city was shelled quite a lot but the damage is not very evident they say. The walls were of course one of the targets. They entered by the west. There is freedom to go into the city but getting out is the difficulty. ... How long we stay here remains to be seen. We cannot expect to left to ourselves indefinitely and we do not know if conditions will permit our carrying on. I don’t know of any other mission hospitals carrying on in Communist territory but that is not to say we cannot. They seem to be entering a new stage for here they have not gone in for destruction & pulling down – the electric light & water plants are repaired & working again. Their advance has been beyond Tsankuan tun and so they are not far from Tientsin on more than one side. If & when we want to leave we can probably get help thro’ UNRRA The two lots of boats which have gone S will have to return some time & UNRRA trucks will from time to time go thro to Tientsin ... Geoff”

"London Mission Tsanghsien 22.6.47

My dear Jim,

... It has been a busy week but the stream of casualties has slackened & the bridge being closed yesterday & today has stopped cases coming from the city. Government planes were over most afternoons last week and dropped small bombs at Tsanghsien & places near. One afternoon they bombed Chueh-ti just to the south of us and we saw two columns of smoke & dust going up. Next morning we had a casualty brought in several country folk had been killed. ...

It is a whole week now since we had any officials here investigating, except for the reporter who took our photo. Of course we have had plenty of soldiers around just to 'look see' so far we have had no call from the "Wei Sheng pu" Health or medical department. Today they came to take away one of the patients whom they wanted; a man from whose head I had removed two pistol bullets. ... This is the second patient they have taken off. ... What the future will bring here we can't say but it must bring changes I feel. Coal will be difficult to buy paraffin will be scarce & expensive and it will probably be impossible to get more drugs. We don't know what attitude the new authorities will take towards the hospital ... Dad"

"London Mission Tsangchien 5/7/47

My dearest Miriam,

... We are carrying on, still very busy with about 40 inpatients. The future seems a little clearer, I feel. We shall carry on but will have to alter the method of our work with coal it will be difficult to run a kitchen, patients will have to have relatives to look after them & provide their food from the inn or home. Laundry will have to be reduced. Then most of our students wish to go to Tientsin to carry on training. Liu & Miss Wang, the nurses, also want to go to Tientsin... We shall have to run more on the lines of the old Yensan Hospital. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanhsien 14-16.7.47

My dearest Miriam,

... we keep well & busy and happy too, I think I can truly say now that we know that our work will not be interfered with in the immediate future at any rate, though of course there are still lots of problems as to how to carry on. We are working now with a considerably reduced staff though we still have 36 patients and two 'borned' babies. We have no graduate nurse; Lisu Hung Hsian went off on a visit home in Shantung on Sunday and one of the girl students whose home is near his went with him ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanghsien, Hopei 16.7.47

My dear Jim,

... It is now well over 3 weeks since we had any letters or news of the outside world. At first the big question was what attitude would the Communists take towards the hospital. Now that is answered it is clear that they wish us to carry on, they have interfered in no way On the other hand they have come themselves for examination & treatment. Every day I have some soldiers or civil authorities coming to "Kan ping". ... This morning the magistrate came to kan ping. Last night about 9 pm 4 soldiers led by two others turned up to have their eyes seen... On Saturday & Sunday evenings I was called to the city

to see patients by the new authorities... We have had three 8th Route soldiers in the mens ward two with explosions wounds of their hands...

Money is a bit confusing now as there are three different currencies in use. Before the communists came we had Central Bank of China notes, these are still in use quite a lot but have gone down in value. Then there are two kinds of communist notes of different value. To the east of the river is the Pei Hai district with notes of the Bank of Pei Hai, This side of the river is a different and has notes of the Bank of Hopei & Chahar. We quote our hospital charges in the latter but get paid in all three kinds. The old notes are now worth about half that of those we quote, and they in turn are worth only a of what the Pei Hai notes are worth. We are managing all right for cash for ourselves as quite a number of people wish to transfer money to Tientsin, so we get cash here for a chit to draw some money from the MMH... Dad”

“London Mission Tsanghsien Hopei China 2/8/47

My dearest Miriam,

... The government has delayed UNRRA work in CLARA areas, presumably because of this drive south from Tientsin. Thompson says they have been sending all the news they can about us home, and he hopes Minnie will have written to you ... On Tuesday 22 I had a second visit from Mr. Chang Yieh the CLARA (Communist Liberated Areas Relief Administration) representatives here. He is a pleasant chap and came to say that he heard Marcy & the party coming with him, including the CLARA representative in Tientsin had been delayed twice by government people in Tientsin. So as his work here for the time being was finished he was returning to Pao ton chen where he would hear if there was news of Marcy starting & he would return here to meet him & let us know. We were relieved to hear Marcy was still in Tientsin & that he had had no mishap on the way. ... On Tuesday 29th July we heard that government troops were in Ching Hsien 70 li north of us & that there was fighting 40 li to the north. All of the new government offices in the city were left and there was quite an exodus. Numbers of boats were seen going S the next two days& for two nights carts could be heard going south. Three cases in hospital from the county government office, both accident cases, were carried off and we wondered if there was to be a change again. But it seems the government troops don't intend pushing further south just now, for the city government people have all returned to the city again. ...

Owing to the scarcity & high price of coal, we decided it best to revert to the old plan of patients being responsible for their own food. Of course this is very much a retrograde step but we had to face the situation and adapt our organization to it. There are some advantages to be got from this new arrangement, the hospital does not feed the staff, run their own mess, the hospital only providing a (new) cook & water. This should save a lot of waste & pilfering. ... Unfortunately we have rather a number of patients who owe quite a lot on their hospital accounts and have no money to pay for their food. Outstanding accounts at the end of July ran to 4 million dollars! Much of which will not be paid. But until the fighting we had not much difficulty in getting in the cash from patients. Many of these owing now are casualties who have been in a long time. We have with the change been able also to reduce the staff a little we now have 6 workmen, & 1 night man, 2 women, 2 grad. Nurses, 2 student boys, 2 student girls, a male 'dresser' and Chao Ya Li, night nurse. ... We still get a fairly steady run of casualties, mostly 'booby bombs' as I call them. The Communists make the villagers put these around the villages as a protection. They may be made of iron earthenware or glass bottles a string lade out from the bomb which when given a tug by an unsuspecting foot sets of the bomb. Generally accidents happen when folk are going out early to market before it is properly light or if they are late returning home... Geoff”

"London Mission Tsanghsien Hopei China 27/7/47 – 5/8/47

My dear Jim,

... On Tuesday we learned that a big force of government troops had pushed south from Tientsin the communists retreating, and that they had reached Ch'ing Hsien 70 li away, and fighting had been going on 40 li away. All the Communist government offices in the city have evacuated. That same day the three communist accident cases ... were fetched away. They were well on the way to recovery but had not intended leaving so precipitately. I still have a soldier in that day and the next there were numbers of boats going south transporting stuff the communists were removing. They bought up a lot of grain & other things so that prices rose again. They say the city is now empty. The next two nights we could hear carts going south. The communists are about in the district but only a few soldiers in the city. Today is Friday but there has been no further news of course this move has stopped all traffic between here & Tientsin; carts were going to & fro in quite large numbers. We wonder if Liu Hung Hsiang the nurse has got through to Tientsin. We have heard some gun firing to the north but none to day. Probably conditions will be unsettled for some time. Neither side want to hold places right now; the Ba Lu never have & the government forces find that it pins down too many troops to garrison towns, which are worth little after being cleared out by the Communists The snag for us is that no letters or news can get through to us! ... The government drive south seems to have come to an end, for the time being at any rate and the communist officials are all back again in the city, so the scare is past. ... Dad"

"London Mission Tsanghsien Hopei 10/8/47

My dear Jim,

... I was called to the city to see the vice mayor whom I found suffering from a gastrointestinal upset. He by the way has billeted himself in the bible woman's courtyard of the city church & or rather in a room opening on to that courtyard ... He has taken the room that was the womans meeting room and seems to have made himself pretty comfortable there. The communists contrary to usual Chinese custom make little distinction between the sexes & mix freely. I quite enjoyed my ride to the city & back. The city was quiet except for a crowd carting furniture from a well to do house. There has been a lot of "tou cheng" (taking from the better off by & for the poor) going on. If it only amounted to that done in an orderly way one might feel there was some good in it but it is done by a mob in a way to raise, hate, bitterness & like bad qualities, and is so often accompanied by beatings and sometimes death. In many villages about here one or more people have been beaten to death. The villagers are forced to say whom they dislike who has done them a bad turn, they have to have complaints against those who are better off. The idea seems to be to give the poorer people power & property for which they are indebted to the communists then they are in the power of the communists & have to do as they are told. Thus they get soldiers. They are great on meetings and almost every evening we hear a voice from one village or another calling through a megaphone for folk to turn out to some meeting. Often there are drums & gongs going too. ... Dad"

"London Mission Tsanghsien Hopei 17-22/8/47

My dearest Miriam,

... announced they had brought us a patient, Don Houk, American ex-marine UNRRA chap who was stationed at Tsanghsien before the 'liberation'. ... The authorities here are not kind to UNRRA personnel they had had a delay of over an hour at the station... Yesterday Mrs. Hu & Ta-wei were here for the afternoon, for the night. It has been impossible to get travel permits in the city lately as this 'ton cheng' business is on – looting & beating up the wealthy people. Mrs. Hu has been asked to go & work for the

Communists so she has been wanting to get away. Lately she learned that their show is on the list of '2nd Class' places to be 'tou changed' so she has been more anxious to leave. She has arranged for someone to get her a pass in the country, & she & Tawei are going off by donkey. This man will take her through to Ching Hsien. She left here this morning & will go to his village not far away for to night, setting off early tomorrow... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanghsien, Hopei N. China 7 Sept [1947]

My dearest Miriam,

... Then a letter came from his office & after reading it he smiled and said that an American woman had arrived who wanted to see Mao Tzu Tung! She could not speak Chinese. So he asked Chang to go along with him. Chang understands quite a lot of English but only speaks a very little. I was curious to see this woman so went along too. We found her in a room surrounded by a gaping crowd of Chinese. She had flown from America (her home is Los Angeles) and been to Nanking seen Chiangs aid & come on to Peking & Tientsin with a message from Chiang. She is determined to see Mao and feels she has a mission as mediator between the two sides. She has had many Chinese in her home bouth Kuomintang & Communist and herself takes no sides, but loves China & wants to help her.. She seemed sincere enough even if she has some bats in the belfry and has certainly 'shon ku' & will continue to do so. She had taken 6 days from Tientsin and managed to persuade the troops on both sides to let her go on through she has no papers or permit. Well Wang handed her over to the care of Chang Yieh, as there is plenty of room at the CLARA quarters & he could understand her. So we walked back together, I getting more information out of her as we went. I offered for her to stay with us but Wang evidently thought it best she stay that side of the river for the night... She has no idea of the time it will take her to get to Mao Tze tung. She has no change of clothing, she wore only the usual light American clothing & carried an overcoat, & a cotton bag with draw string, and a leather file overfull with purse & papers tending to fall out. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanghsien, Hopei China 20/9/47

My dearest Miriam,

... One can't help wondering just how long these conditions under which we work here will go on. Will there be a come back and if not how are we going to manage to carry on and or for how long. The central government have made progress on Shantung it seems, but the Communists have advanced on Honan. There is now news of activity in these parts. While UNRRA keeps going we can keep in touch more or less with the outside but if & when they wind up life will be a good deal harder. It needs faith to keep going when there seems to be no future plan to work for. Just hanging on and doing the best we can under the circumstances gets a bit wearying to the spirit and is not helpful professionally. I told you of the crowd of Communist officials or committee men who came to Kanping. I spent a lot of time on them but they were not very pleased. They expected too much knew just a little just enough not to understand. They expected a report like a Chinese physician gives, all cut & dried & definite – emphatic though inaccurate. I quite liked the chap who led the party & we were on friendly terms. They aired their dissatisfaction & then went on to criticize the hospital and to accuse us of being just a 'mai mai' charging too much & not being concerned for the poor. As it happened every instance they cited was absolutely off the mark & Liu I Sung was able to explain & talk them around. ... It made us feel at the time that this was perhaps the thin edge of the wedge & that more trouble would follow, but after Liu saw them and explained things they parted in good spirit & later sent a letter of thanks for all the trouble I had taken, so I think it has all passed over. ...

This chap ... I rather liked is in charge of a hospital that they are going to set up somewhere in the 1st District of Po Hei (It is the land East of the Canal to the sea, between the Yellow River & Tientsin). These civilian communist hospitals are mostly 'Ho Ping I Yuan' (Peace hospital) They have already received quite a lot of supplies from CLARA and he was asking the use of some of the drugs. He of course is no medical but have some one with a smattering of medicine with him we were able to get some gentian violet from him in exchange for Fuchsia stain, for staining tubercle bacilli, which they wanted. One day he suggested we should move further into communist territory! Perhaps he thought we might join forces. Chou countered very well by saying I was p'ai ed here by the Mission and could move around just as I pleased which I thought quite an effective answer. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanghsien, Hopei, China 28.9.47

My dearest Miriam,

... he said that the bombing of the Yellow River district toward the delta is pretty continuous. Planes come from Tsinan and are constantly coming over even at night when they drop flares. It is almost impossible to move about by truck, for they strafe everything they see, UNRRA or otherwise. They have done a lot of bombing of dykes. The bombing itself does not do very much damage but it prevents repair work being done & there has been a lot of flooding. The communists it seems have been driven out of main part of Shantung. Chefoo which was quite an important port for them, as it is only a short sail across to Dairen, has fallen. The government troops hold the S. bank of the Yellow River in Shantung and some have crossed to the N. side. The Communists claim on their side to have pushed S. in Honan and to have entered Hupei again. But it looks rather as things were not going so well for them. They have been calling up men from this district. Tsui Shifu says 50 able bodied men have gone from their village for one purpose or another. In Yensan district too men have been sent off S. ...

I was recalling the other day that two years ago now we were still in camp getting over the strains of the peace we had quite a happy time those last few weeks... We were chumps not to keep a diary...

Kao the CLARA interpreter called this evening as I was finishing my round. ... I got a bit of news from him. He says the central government have given permission for 11 river boats to come S from Tientsin with UNRRA supplies. There were 50 boats which have been loaded for months & once actually started but had to return. There are quite a lot of medical supplies on these 11 boats so I hope to get some. ... Geoff"

"London Mission, Tsanghsien Hopei China 5.10.47 – 12.10.47

My dearest Miriam,

... Yesterday evening Mr. Kao the CLARA interpreter called round for some English conversation and we had quite a good talk. He brought me a few communist postage stamps from himself & Chang Yieh, The news we got from him was that the 11 boats permitted to come S from Tientsin with UNRRA supplies were due to leave yesterday, but that neither carts nor trucks could get through from Tientsin now... The government troops have made strong fortifications along the N. bank of the Chien Ho, the outflow river from the grand canal to the sea between Ma Chang, Tang kwantun. But to make more secure their positions, they have cut the S bank flooding the land to the south & also made big cuts in the railway embankment so that it cannot be used. Now the forces that were at Ch'in Hsien have withdrawn N to Tangkwantun, and Ch'ing Hsien is again in Communist hands. So it does not look as though any attempt will be made to push S to retake Tsanghsien in the near future. We hope that the boats will be able to bring us some other supplies than mail will not be surprised if we don't get much. Anyhow I think we shall get a share of medical supplies as these boats are bringing quite a lot. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanghsien, Hopei China 10/10/47

My dear Jim,

... the important news is that an UNRRA convoy of river boats is coming & will be bringing us mail and some stores. They should be here in about 8 or 10 days. It will be grand to get letters again and some news of the outside world. The bit of not so good news that we have heard lately is that government troops have flooded a stretch of land between here & Tientsin, making it impossible for carts or trucks to get through. This will mean that the UNRRA courier Igor will not be able to get to & fro. The government troops have retreated N. from Ch'ing Hsien (70 li from here) to Tang kuantun behind a defense line about ½ way between here & Tientsin, and of course behind this area they have flooded. So it does not look as though they intended pushing further south for some long time... Traveling too is difficult. The Communists have been calling up all the young men round about to join the army and older men to do carrying – supplies & wounded. ... Dad"

London Mission Tsanghsien Hopei China 20/11/47

My dearest Miriam,

... Another party of UNRRA folk are leaving the area by river boat, some, Dan among them have come from Pao tou by boat having left there yesterday. Four have come today by truck from Huei tsai yu to join the boat here, and Marcy who came with them will be returning by the truck to Huei Tsai Yu tomorrow... The school is much smaller now, about 70 children I think, and cannot be bigger. Its future is very uncertain ...

As you say the prospects of your being able to come out to China seem to get more & more dim. Of course we get very little news here but it certainly seems that the central gov'tment is far from succeeding in controlling the communists. This week the fall of Shihchia Chiang has been celebrated here. Our supplies of drugs are getting low & it will not be long before we start running out of things. Of course we can make do for sometime I suppose but as there seems little chance of getting fresh supplies, the time will come it seems, when we will feel it hardly worth while staying on. It will be difficult to decide when conditions are such that it is not worth while to stay but other factors may enter in to make a decision certain. We intend staying in while there is work to do. Anyhow I look forward to getting home for short leave if I don't land up home for good before. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanghsien Hopei China 23.11.47

My dearest Miriam,

... Sunday again we expect the last 6 UNRRA personnel to pass thro' here anyday now, unless of course they are flown out, in which case they will go across to Hau Tan (Pekin Hankow line) where a landing ground would be repaired. ...

I spoke of my decision to return to China though I had gone home with the idea of staying longer, though I was offered a job with a friend & though friends & relatives expected I would stay, because it just came clear to me it was God's will for me to return. And I have not regretted it and I am happy. ...

Yesterday planes dropped bombs on Tsanghsien city. They were not big ones but made our windows rattle. They came in two lots about 15-20 altogether I should think. We expected a rush of casualties but curiously only had one and that not very serious – flesh wounds only, from falling bricks. They say quite a number of folk were killed. Everyone is scared of the planes. The result is today the

city is almost empty. Crowds have traveled out into the country and this compound has just been overrun. The O.P. waiting hall was this morning was packed with women & children ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanghsien Hopei N. China 21/12/47

My dearest Miriam,

... tomorrow the Com. Liberated Areas Relief Association (CLARA) representatives from Shanghai, Tientsin & elsewhere are returning to communist territory. Hanson is coming with them and fetching the rest of the UNRRA personnel from Huei Tsai Yu. They should have arrived today but we hear one of the trucks came to grief crossing a bridge – or rather the bridge came to grief so the party was delayed.

We have a patient a girl who was a student at the M.M.H. in 1941. I don't suppose you would remember her by name. She left soon after the Japs took over & went to Pa lu territory. She is now working with CLARA and goes by the name of Lui Ying. I think I wont put her orig. name. We did hear there was censorship so it is best to keep safer...Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanghsien Hopei N. China 21/12/47

My dearest Miriam,

... You said something about telling you everything, hopes as well as worries or troubles. Well we have not hoped for much for the future and have only thought of just carrying on as long as we could. I have not seen how we could close. Now I somehow feel we will not have to close. Either there will be a change, or we will just be able to carry on till there is a change We have really very little idea how things are going, but we hear the railway is open again from Pukow to Tsinan and there is talk of repairing it between there & Tientsin when materiel are available. It is clear if a big push is made the Communists will not attempt to defend this area. There are rumors of troop concentration in Tientsin for a push S. ... Geoff"

"6 London Mission Tientsin 29/2/48

My dearest Miriam,

... I don't seem to be very far with getting a permit to take drugs to Tsangchow... The situation here is getting serious. The Communists have almost got complete control of Manchuria. Mukden holds out but is pretty well surrounded. Tientsin is nearly surrounded & unless something big is done it seems it is only a matter of time before it will fall. The British Consul has advised women & children to get out... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanghsien N. China 21.3.48 -5.4.48

My dearest Miriam,

... Mrs. Hutley's letter was an invitation to go and work at Tingchow She thinks I suppose that it is unlikely I will be leaving here. They have got the hospital there going again but only have a temporary staff doctor and feel what they really need is a missionary doctor. Well, who knows I might land up there. It is difficult to see much of a future here, though I guess we can carry on for quite a while. If all N. China comes under Communist control I suppose we will still be very much cut off from the rest of the world. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanghsien Hopei China 5.4.48

My dearest Miriam,

... Hospital has kept pretty well full and we now have 36 patients... There has been a lot of military activity lately and traffic between here & Tientsin much reduced. The government troops have pushed south from Tientsin & have been in Ch'ing Hsien again. Cavalry have also made excursions out as far as Ho Chien. After a long spell of quiet with very few troops in the vicinity, a number of new troops have lately arrived and to day we have had numerous parties of soldiers wandering around to "ts'ang kuan" something we have been free from for a long time. ..."

"6 London Mission Tientsin 19/6/48

My dearest Miriam,

...we may have to close down or reduce for lack of supplies... if things are much reduced it might come to leaving Chou & Kuan to carry on. If I go home one wonders if I would come back to the N. again. The Communists are all over Shantung again Chefoo is leaving Tsinan; students can't get there & the situation is hopeless. The Medical School is going to Foochow, Art to Hangchow It is not decided where the Theolg. school is going. Did I tell you we (RMH) had received another grant of 36 million C.N.C. from the American Relief Mission to China, thro' the R.C.? Also did I say we could buy kerosene in Tsang. again? ...

I called on Dr. Ting yesterday afternoon and had a pleasant chat. She has been very busy in good works for thousands of refugees from Manchuria, among them several thousand Koreans who are gradually being sent back to Korea by ship. She says they are pathetic – worse lots than at the flood time, for then there was hope – the water would subside & they would go back to the land – but these folks have no hope & nothing to look forward to. ...

Unless we can be together again I don't think I shall be prepared to come back to N. China after next year. If the way was clear & prospects of being able to carry on work fair I might be happy to go to some other part of China where we could be together, say Tingchow. But one wonders if any part of China will be immune from Communist disturbances. So we must just carry on and be ready to make our decisions as we go along. We cannot plan very definitely ahead, but I hope you understand how I feel about the future ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsanghsien Hopei China 18.7.47

My dearest Miriam,

... I had quite a lot of mail, in addition to yours ... Then there was a circular from Orchard & Hickling on the question of leaving or remaining in Communist territory – for those who may have to face this problem if communist controlled areas as still extended. James Maxwell also sent a circular asking for information or comments which might be helpful for a conference the Medical Advisory Board of the Conf. of Missionary Societies is holding some time this year, on future policies of medical missions. ... Geoff"

"c/o 7 London Mission, Taku Road Tientsin, N. China, Sept. 1948

My own dear Folk,

... I also went to try again to get a permit to bring down medical supplies. Wen had through the consul in Tientsin and the ambassador in Nanking, that the Chinese Foreign Office had replied that a Permit could be given, but I again failed to get one. After he learnt that the reason was that though he had heard from Nanking the Garrison Headquarters had had no instructions! ... By the way we have just lately heard that on further representations being made, the Chinese governmt now reply that no permit for transport of drugs can be given us, 'owing to changed conditions'.

July was a very busy month, a record in fact both for the number of in-patient days and for the number of pot-patient attendances. For half the month we had over 40 in-patients(We reckon to be a 40 bed hospital) We continue to have large out-patient clinics the record is over 120 on one Monday in August. Lately operations have been less numerous but my days are fully occupied and I find I have very little free time. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow 21.11.48

My dearest Miriam,

... Yesterday evening two Chinese called, who are on their way to Peiping from Taiku, Shansi. One was hospital secretary of the American Board Hospital there & brought a letter from one of the nurses. Both Taiku & Fenchow now in communist territory (since July) are carrying on. There is a nurse newly out; Mary Dewar and a chiao shih Gladys Williams at Taiku, and the same at Fenchow Miss Noreen (nurse) and Miss Newbold. Taiyaun is closely surrounded and likely to fall soon and we wonder how long it will be before the whole of N China is in Communist control. May it not be long now so that we may have free communication with Tientsin...

Chou tells us that posters in the city announce the fall of Paotingfu and the paper has long articles about Yugoslavia * Cheycoslovakia [sic] leaving the communist fold. How little we hear of the outside world till we get our home papers three to five months old or more. We hear Truman is in again – a big surprise to us. Geoff"

"London Mission, Tsanghsien. c/o 7 London Mission, Taku Road Tientsin China 12/12/48

Dear Folks at Home,

... Preparations are under way it seems for the siege of Tientsin, and this district is being quite heavily taxed for supplies. This centre here it seems is part of the scheme; we are assured it is only a temporary requisition. Conditions in Tientsin are getting more and more difficult and we are glad not to be there. Prices soar, disbanded soldiers who have returned from Manchuria roam the street begging and stealing. Large numbers of small eating houses have closed because so many came and ate and did not pay. Young men of military age are being called up in a ruthless way. They wont take these ex-soldiers as they are said to be now no good for fighting the Communists. One wonders how much better the youths they are grabbing now will be. ... "

"London Mission Tsangchow, N China, Jan. 1949

My dearest Miriam,

... 21st Jan. Well Tientsin has been "liberated" (17th) and it would seem it will not be long before Peking falls too. ... I expect I will make a trip to Tientsin as soon as things settle down to fetch drugs down. I cannot get a pass to go till the military hand over to civil authorities. I should think at least 3 weeks or a month. ... We learn that the Manchurian railways are almost all repaired again. If only I could get home via Siberia! I wonder if it will be possible. I suppose the chief problem is whether one can get a Soviet visa. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow N. China 29.1.49

My dear Jim,

... It is good that fighting in North China has at last come to an end and that all this area is now under one control. Lets hope the whole civil war may come to an end without more fighting. The Kuomintang government has no hope of holding up the Communists and it is senseless to impoverish the country further with continued strife. The American government must be sick to think of all the military equipment & assistance they gave the Kuomintang government which has gone to strengthen the Communist army! Their aid has just gone down the drain! ... Dad"

"London Mission Tsangchow Hopei N. China 13.2.49

Dear Jean & Alun,

... A lot of troops have arrived in Tsangchow from Manchuria for repairing the railway. A couple of Christians among them have called here & yesterday I had a visit from a Japanese doctor who is with them. Thousands of Japanese soldiers did not return from Manchuria He had not very much Chinese so conversation was not easy – he did a good deal by writing... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow 17.4.49

My dearest Miriam,

... When I do think of the future it is more of the distant than immediate future. The questions that keep coming up are whether I will return to China and if not what job I can best do. We have been extremely busy lately and I have been doing 12 hours a day pretty steadily. We go on duty at seven, generally start operations at 8.30 or 9 and often don't get done till after 12.30 sometimes after 1 pm. ... The chief feature of the rush of work lately has been the number of women patients. We have had a waiting list of women now for sometime to day it stands at ten. We have 46 inpatients not to mention a dozen or so I should think who are living on the compound in 'fu shih jen' rooms...

These last two days we have had visitors from the Wei Sheng Ch'ai of this district, and one cannot help feeling from what they ask & say that this is the beginning of the end. They say we have a lot of buildings in disrepair & which we are not using (really not so many). They want to start a hospital for the district and wish to have the use of these buildings. They will repair them & run a hospital! At the same time we are to report in detail on all our equipment & stocks, and to make a plan of all the buildings showing clearly what they are used for. Liu & I have had a long session with them today since I started this letter. ... These folk wont say they want to take over but they will squeeze in and I can't see quite how one can work in with them. If we are to be squeezed out, it is good to feel that I am nearly due to be leaving, but one feels it so for our Chinese colleagues. What I don't quite see is, if they want to take

over hospitals such as ours, why they don't plainly say that it is their policy for the government to take over the hospitals – as has been done in England – and be done with it. Well, at the moment, the outlook is not bright at all but it may pass, and I know I am tired which doesn't help the outlook. ... However all our plans now hang fire to see what the communists will really do. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow N China 18th July '49

My dear Miriam,

... the Kuomintang government were carrying out their blockade of the China coast, the B & S Yochow having been intercepted on approaching Tangku and taken off to some small port on the coast since when no news had been received; and a Jardines boat was also missing. So the outlook is far from bright both with regard to Keith's arrival & to mail.

Brownie got the news officially that Keith's permit was refused; he went to the Foreign Affairs bureau in Tientsin to get the permit for Nancy Lapwood & children. Lapwood had got Wu ?? whom he knew in Shanghai and who is now in Peiping, one of the independent representatives in the big gathering which is meeting with the communists to work out the new constitution (He is one of the few Christians in on it I believe) to get this permit ...

During the last 10 days there has been a terrific jump in the price of grain & of course everything else, a rise of 50%! Money is going to be very tight till the harvest. Some folk say the authorities are content for prices to go up. Gradually everyone will become poor and will have to look rely on the government for their living, the administration will then have complete control over everybody. It is not clear to me why prices have soared just now, probably not just one simple reason, but the authorities have been buying up grain buying wheat especially & giving pang tyn in exchange, at rates which tend to send up the price. ...

My dearest, there now seems to be a fresh aspect to the situation. A letter from Cullen yesterday reported that Michael Lindsay had arrived in Tientsin on the 'Hupeh' ... He learned from him that no entry permits are being given for missionaries at present & will not be given until the new government is recognised by the country of the applicant. It seems they hope the new government may be set up by September; preparatory work is going on in Peiping now. I had a reply to my letter to Lapwood, ... T. L. Shen, principal of Medhurst School, will be up in Peiping & he is one of the Secretaries of the Preparatory Commission and shall have some influence. ... If the new government is recognized by Britain, as I am sure it will be, I don't think British missionaries will be refused entry. If we are not wanted there are plenty of other ways of getting us to go. Much as I long to get home, and sometimes I feel my heart has already flitted, I feel I must hang on for a bit, whether Keith comes or not. ... Geoff"

"London Mission Tsangchow 25.7.49

My dear Jim,

... I still get calls now & then to see patients in government or party departments in the city. By responding readily and charging no fee for the visit we keep on friendly terms and try to make ourselves known for what we really are & what we do. The Communists like the Japs tend to be suspicious, but any real service is generally appreciated, Self sacrificing service counts for a lot with them & will cover a lot of shortcomings. One chap a so called 'doctor' has been 'sacked' two or three times for inefficiency, for misuse of drugs or funds in his charge, but he still has a job with them. When one of their people was very ill with some fever he stayed with him 2 or 3 days without leaving. So because of this self sacrificing spirit he still has a job. ... Dad"

“at Yenching University Peiping Sunday 7th Aug.

My dearest Miriam,

... I had to go & report myself at the Kung An Chii & as Will had an appointment there for an interview over his registration we went together that first afternoon. All the foreigners are having an interview after a new registration when detailed forms had to be filled in – processing I suppose the Americans would say. At the Kung An Chii we met Lapwood who was all up for interview. ... Geoff”

“London Mission Tsanghsien 1.10.49

My dearest Miriam,

... The birth of the new republic of China is being celebrated tomorrow. The new flag is red with yellow star in the corner and four smaller stars to the side of it. [Small sketch of the flag]

Yesterday was a big day in the city. There was a big meeting attended by representatives of all groups & sections of the community – about 10,000 people they say. Liu went representing us with others of the Doctor's Guild David went to see a patient in the city and then went on & managed as a doctor, to get in to part of the meeting. Afterwards there was a procession & then 't'i teng huei' in the evening. ... about 8 p.m. we three went off across the river to see the lanterns & flags in the decorated streets, how with electric light the illuminations are much brighter. We saw a dragon lantern, the lions, Hsiao chi'h tzu huei, stilt walkers and others. We of course have some decorations here. A new notice & news paper board has just been made, this was decorated with the flag, pictures of Mao tzu-tung, slogans & what not, as well as greenery & flowers & placed just inside the gate as a 'ying pei'. This morning I have paid a call round the various offices to “ch'ing ho”, offer my congratulations on the setting up of the new republic. “Chung Hua Jen-hun Kung ho Kus “ is the new name. I called at four, leaving my card but only went in & saw anyone at one of them, the municipal office. I called at Shuh hei huei first but Wang Cheng-wei, our friendly ex-patient was out. Then next came the Kung An Chii, where I just left my card. May be they were not keen to see me as they still have no reply from Peking. At the municipal offices I was received by a 'number 2' man whom I had not met before & we had a chat over a bowl of water. Lastly at the Chuan Shu, District Govn't Office I merely left my card & was not received. Liu had written on the card the purpose of my call & that was really enough. ... I am still stuck here. Not having any further word from Peking now I don't expect to hear for a few days as there will be 3 days holiday in Peking for the celebrations. I wonder how much news of the new government you will see. It seems to have a fairly wide basis & I believe only about half are members of the communist party. On the face of it it looks quite good but I have not learnt much about it yet.

I do hope I can write next that I am really on my way, though there is no knowing how long I'll have to wait in Tientsin... Geoff”

“6 London Mission Tientsin 3.11.49 – 16.11.49 Hong Kong

My dearest Miriam,

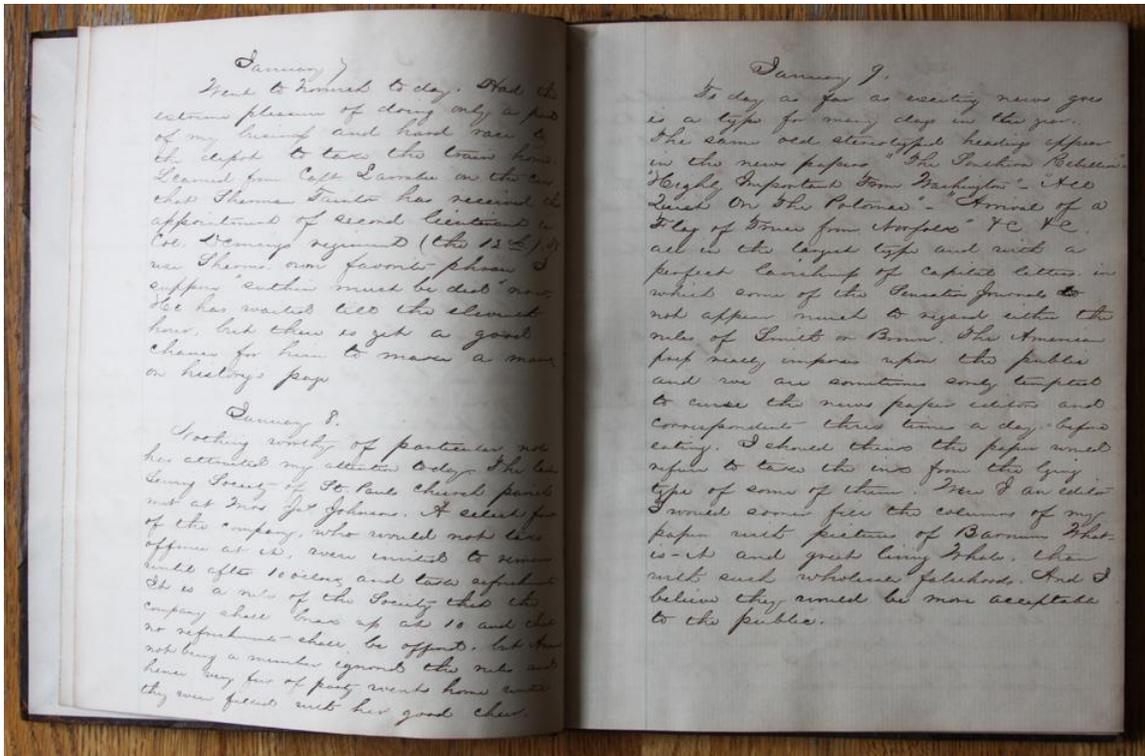
... The Hunan is not expected here till the 5th or 6th so I suppose will not leave till 9th or 10th. I'm just longing to get to Hong Kong ...

Last night I took our two Tsangchow students Hsiao & Yu to see a Chinese film. It was a tremendously long show starting at 8 p.m. we did not get out till midnight! First there was a 'short' on plague prevention work. A new film just produced on account of the outbreak of plague in Chahai. It was quite well done

and held the attention. We saw the prevention & propaganda team at work in a village. A very effective trick was to make the pictures, shown by the girl giving the villagers a talk, gradually enlarge & come to life. When one scene was over it would revert to the 'still' and the picture she was showing on the board, and she would turn to the next picture. The main film was a long story of the war years & immediately after, about a couple who get married & get separated by the war. He goes to war work, ambulance driver, is captured escapes and gets to Chungking, where he takes up with a girl in the smart set, whom he had met before in Shanghai in the company of his boss, a mill owner. At first he is disgusted with the slackness & selfishness of this new life – the girl gets him a job in an office – but gradually he is drawn into it and changes his ways to their ways. Alternately one is shown the life of his wife, child & mother with their hardships & hopes of his return, and his increasingly profligate life. The war ends & he comes back to Shanghai where his family are but he does not seek them out but instead takes up with other girls. Finally the wife gets a job in the big house where he is & meets him when serving drinks at a big party. There are long drawn out scenes with every one weeping their hardest & his Chungking girl, who has come to Shanghai, going off into tantrums & hysterics. But there is no reconciliation & the wife throws herself into the river & one is led to think that he will follow her. The photography was good and the projection very good but the sound was patchy some parts quite indistinct. It was much too long, we could have done with less bedroom scenes, but it was quite an enjoyable show. I have seen very few Chinese films. Keith says nearly all he has seen have a tragic ending ad they all have plenty of tears! ...

S.S. Hunan 10.11.49. Here I am on the next stage of the journey home. We came on board yesterday evening, just four weeks after starting from Tsangchow. It will be another six weeks I suppose before I am home. Still after all the waiting & delays it certainly is good to feel I really am on the way. This seems to be quite a comfortable ship, refitted since doing war work as a transport. ... Geoff"

The archive: \$ 35,000.00



13. (Civil War) [Anonymous] **Manuscript Diary of an unidentified Mechanic of Windham, Windham County, Connecticut, for the first two months of 1862**

quarto, 30 manuscript pages, plus blanks, bound in contemporary ½ sheep and cloth covered boards, neatly inscribed in ink, some minor wear and rubbing to binding, else in very good condition.

This diary's brevity is made up by the liveliness of the diarist's prose. Our diarist is a young man employed in a machine shop in, or near, Windham, Connecticut. He records the events of his daily life and activities. He also comments at length upon the events of the Civil War, both on the battlefield and in diplomacy. He devotes several pages to the tensions between England and America during the controversy involving the Confederate commissioners, Mason and Slidell. Our diarist describes the conversion of the local economy to a war footing, many local workshops, including his own, were converting to the manufacture of armaments for the government.

The diary ends abruptly, at the end of February, 1862, our diarist had been writing of a small pox outbreak in the area during that month, but determining his fate, and whether he succumbed to disease or went off to war, would entail further research.

Sample Quotes:

“January 1, 1862

“A journalist – a new occupation and commenced with a new year – well, so far, so good – for new things should go together ... I predict a large field for observation even for a person with my limited opportunities. The year 1862 must be an eventful year socially, morally & politically. Dark clouds already overhang the political world. Volcanic action seems to be going on beneath its surface, threatening to engulf some of its institutions and to elevate others. The year may close upon America divided and the foul Deamon of Treason raised to a position of name and fame – it may see Justice & Liberty triumph over all foes, the rightful rulers of the world. But it is useless to speculate – Mighty results are to come of the American rebellion. Treason has already assumed its most formidable attitude – Liberty has sent forth a part of her loyal sons to meet the minions of the enemy, Before the conflict closes she may call upon those remaining. At present I am only an observer – but before the close of the year the nations necessities may make me an actor.”

“January 2

In the morning papers I find the important news that Mason & Slidell the rebel commissioners to England & France who were taken from the English mail steamer Trent have been delivered over to the commander of H.B.M. war steamer Rinaldo now lying at Provincetown whence they will sail for England. In managing this case Secretary Seward has shown consummate skill in diplomatic matters. His views on the case as far as they are shown in the correspondence with Lord Lyons are truly American in their character. While the Secretary intimates that the conduct of Captain Milnes might be justified by English precedents, he shows that the act was in violation of those principles of international law for which this country has always contended. Thus has a war with England, which at this [time] would have been serious in its consequences, been evaded – and in addition Johnny Bull has been forced to swallow a bitter pill – for, in demanding & receiving these commissioners as they have, they establish a precedent in international law for which this country has long contended – viz the right of neutrals to go unmolested on the high seas except in cases which are provided for in the Law of Nations.”

“January 3

The news of the delivery of Mason & Slidell seems to be making quite a stir in political circles. Opinions relating to it are of course varied in their character. Some think the nation humbled by their delivery – others while acknowledging our right to have retained them, consider the question of very small consequence compared with the greater one of the existence of our government, and so concur in the course of the administration as the most expeditious and safest method of settling the dispute. While others heartily endorse the administration and believe it right & just they should be returned to the protections of the British flag. All parties I believe join in the opinion that England can never again claim the “right of search” which she has so persistently clung to and for which she has risked one war with the United States.”

“Jany. 4

If we can judge correctly by the tone of the Canadian papers the delivery of Mason & Slidell does not settle the difficulty with England. They seem to carry the idea that England has other demands to make. Bring them on John – Jonathan will fight if it is necessary”

“January 5

Sunday and no church open – a dull, dreary, stupid day Such a day as we wish to shorten, and which usually is shortened in New England by going to bed early Saturday night and getting up late Sunday morning in accordance with old Puritanic ideas which have been transmitted to us through many generations. Very queer religious ideas we the descendants of the Puritans have – surely – when by being slothful on Sunday we “do God service” (?) & when we would estimate a persons godliness by the number of times “he goes to meeting.” What with lying-a=bed in the morning, and washing up, and eating baked beans & cracking walnuts I have made out to pass the day quietly at home, but I shall have to retire early to night to get rested for tomorrow.”

“January 6

I had intended to go to Norwich today but the weather is so unfavorable that I have concluded to wait until it becomes more settled. So I must pass the day in the shop where there are ten or twelve hands with nothing to do. It is a stupid life to lead, that of a mechanic with nothing to do. Some machinists have been fortunate enough to get good fat government orders and thus turn bad times to good advantage – but we cannot be counted among those who are so lucky. ... We will bide our time in patience however, for every dog has his day. Sometimes I almost wish I had been related to some member of congress – they are so free to take care of their friends now-a-days. Even the favor of Secretary Welles might be of advantage to a poor man. I understand that he has been paying \$ 75,000 per week for services to the government – small pay to be sure – but in times like these “a man must sacrifice something for his country.”

“January 7

Went to Norwich today. Had the extreme pleasure of doing only a part of my business and hard race to the depot to take the train home. Learned from Capt. Larabee on the cars that Sherman Tainter has received the appointment of second lieutenant in Col. Demings regiment (the 12th) To use Sherm's own favorite phrase I suppose “suthin must be did” now. He has waited till the eleventh hour, but there is yet a good chance for him to make a mark on history's page.”

“January 8

Nothing worthy of particular note has attracted my attention today. The ladies Sewing Society of St. Pauls church parish met at Mrs. Jas. Johnsons. A select few of the company, who would not take offence at it, were invited to remain until after 10 o'clock and take refreshment. It is a rule of the Society that the company shall break up at 10 and that no refreshments shall be offered, but Annie not being a member ignored the rules and hence very few of party went home until they were filled with her good cheer.”

“January 9

To day as far as exciting news goes is a type for many days in the year. The same old stereotyped headings appear in the news papers “The Southern Rebellion” – “Highly Important From Washington” – “All Quiet on the Potomac” – “Arrival of a Flag of Truce from Norfolk” &c &c, all in the largest type and with a perfect lavishness of capital letters in which some of the Sensation Journals do not appear much to regard either the rules of Smith or Brown. The American press really imposes upon the public and we are sometimes sorely tempted to curse the news paper editors and correspondents three times a day before eating. I should think the paper would refuse to take the ink from the lying type of some of them. Were I an editor I would sooner fill the columns of my paper with pictures of Barnum's What-is-it and great living whale, than with such falsehoods. And I believe they would be more acceptable to the public.”

“January 10

Went to Norwich and finished the business I left on Tuesday last. Went to the Phenix Foundry which is doing a very fair business, and also got a look at the interior of the Union Machine Co's new shop through the window. This company is now fitting up for making muskets for the government.”

“Jany 11

Guil & Mr. Hatch having gone to Norwich to obtain some of the machinery to build for the new arms company there, and Mr. Smith being away I have been in the shop most of the time. The labor and responsibility were neither of them very great so I welcomed both as likely to make time pass more pleasantly by giving me more to do...”

“January 15

Even in dull times like these property seems to change hands very often. I hear that Messrs Weaver & freeman have sold out their stock in trade to Joel Webb and Henry Wales. Colley's Type Factory was recently visited by one of his creditors and will probably soon change hands. So much for a small village with no business comparatively going on in it. How must it be elsewhere – in the large cities for instance ...”

“January 16

Uncle Charles returned from New York last evening. The Kingsland & Jordan patents have been consolidated so that at last we are free from the lawyers & courts. If the times were better we might now go on and do a brisk business in the manufacture of these patents alone. Mr. Smith visited Jessup & Moore while he was absent, but got no orders from them.

The Burnside Expedition which sailed recently is making quite a stir in the news circles – The public generally repose great confidence in its commander and expect great results to follow the landing of his troops on the southern shores. The destination of the fleet is still a secret.

The Society met at Mary's this evening, though but few of the members and some invited guests were present....”

“January 17

Friday, the day for codfish. That is in Yankee boarding schools and some families that I know of, where such regard is paid to the religious feelings of Irish domestics that every one is compelled to eat codfish with Catholic rigor – No codfish today however, although there is a good supply of said fish in market with no great demand...”

“January 20

... A great Union victory was achieved in Kentucky yesterday. The rebels under Zollicoffer attacked the federal forces under Gen/ Schoepff and were repulsed and pursued to their entrenchments which the Union troops carried by storm completely routing the rebel force. The details are very meager. Zollicoffer is reported as mortally wounded. The rebel force is believed to be completely demoralized.”

“January 23

I received this morning from the selectmen of the town a notice to the effect that I had been drafted into the Active Militia of the State, but I took it with my pulse beating a considerable under eighty – and have as yet discovered no great change in my appetite. I should not wonder (if every one feels as I do) if this foolish military law was repealed next spring. Why should the legislature impose upon the people and force them do what they have always been so willing to do. If the State needs troops in case of emergency there will be no lack of volunteers – besides if a militia force was actually needed, how much better would they be fitted for active service by the three days drill in the year which the law requires.”

“January 25

Although it has been a very stormy day, I was obliged to go to Norwich to day to get a certificate from Dr. F to hand to the select men who meet next Monday to have excuses for not being retained among the active militia. Saw the Doctor and got the requisite papers and then returned home in as hard a storm as we have had this season ...”

“January 27

Early this morning I went to Windham and presented my “health papers” to the select men and presume I received an “honorable discharge”. So much for Mr. Carpenters militia law. No service and no tax from me. I hope others my fare as well as I have in this respect although it is not agreeable to plead poor health.”

“January 29

Tidings were received today from the Burnside Expedition. It is reported to be in the Sound between the coast of North Carolina and Hatteras Inlet. If it proves correct this is certainly a brilliant move for McClellan in the game which he is playing with Beauregard. Norfolk & Wilmington are both threatened, and in securing either of these places a basis is established for a flank movement on Richmond &

Manassas. Burnside will do the work assigned to him with energy and should the Federal forces in Kentucky be victorious while Burnside is advancing toward the interior of North Carolina the rebels may find out that they “reckoned without their hosts” when they pronounced Manassas impregnable.”

“January 31

The news today is that Gov. Buckingham has revoked the order calling out the militia. This is as it should be and the Governor will add to his popularity by the act. With the masses the law was very unpopular as it should be. It is certainly the most foolish and unequal law that has been put among the State Statutes for years.”

“Feby 7

We have capital news from Kentucky today. The rebel fort Henry on the Tennessee river was captured yesterday by the federal forces. The attack was med from the river from three gunboats commanded by Flag Officer Foote and the fort was surrendered before that land force which was to have acted with the fleet had come into the action. If the rebel fort Donelson on the Cumberland is also taken they way will then be open for the federal forces to march directly on Nashville.”

“Feby 11

Rumors of a great Union Victory at Roanoke Island reached us tonight. The rebels report some twelve or thirteen hundred killed & wounded and three thousand prisoners taken by the union forces and also acknowledge the loss of two gunboats sunk and two captured. A son of Ex Governor Wise is among the prisoners – The fight lasted three day. We are sure that our own official dispatches will inform us of deeds of valor – both in officers & soldiers. One more blow has been dealt to secession. How many such will it take to maim Treason even unto death.”

“Feby 13, 1862

The reconnoitering expedition of the Tennessee River was very successful and penetrated the enemys country a far as Florence Ala. The head of navigation on the river. Throughout the whole distance, nearly 270 miles the inhabitants came out to welcome the Union troops in some instances cheering the old flag and weeping for joy. At Florence a dinner was tendered to the officers & crews of the gunboats by the city. If the people feel thus throughout all rebeldom treason must soon be annihilated.”

“February 15, 1862

The official report of Burnside is published in the papers of today. The whole Union loss is less than 150 and the rebel loss smaller. The previous week has been the most eventful one since the commencement of the war. Fort Henry has been taken with 100 prisoners, Brice has been forced to evacuate Springfield the second time. Roanoke Island, Elizabeth and Edenton are occupied by Burnside's division. Savannah has been invested by Dupont and probably ere this time Fort Donelson is in the possession of the union troops. The genius of McClellan and his co-workers now stands out in shining lustre, a few more such moves as these last and the rebels strongholds at Manassas, Bowling Green & Columbus must be abandoned. Our officers have done nobly and our volunteers have fought like veterans – would that I could share the honor of both. To fight in such a cause is to be a benefactor to the world. A glorious future is dawning upon the United States. The Republic has grown to strength of manhood hereafter despots must feel her power.”

“Feby 17, 1862

Monday – and a very busy day it has been with me – Mr. Hatch went to Wilmington today and so I am left in charge of the shop.

The capture of Fort Donelson is confirmed by dispatches to the morning papers – The fort was an important point the fortifications large and well built, and well garrisoned. If it has been captured the results will be gratifying to the loyal people and discouraging to the rebels. I will await the official report and then off goes my hat and up goes a hurrah for our brave volunteers and the stars and stripes.”

“Feby 18, 1862

The capture of Fort Donelson is a splendid success. The loss of life on both sides is very great, but O the great results to arise from its capture. Tennessee & Kentucky will soon be relieved from the yoke of treason. Columbus is the only place left that will prevent any forward movement down the Mississippi that may be deemed necessary, and although it presents formidable defenses, it must and will be soon in the hands of the national army. Can any one after reading the details of the last engagements doubt the final issue of the conflict. Take Fort Donelson for instance – The rebels had 25,000 men under able and experienced officers engaged in the conflict three days hard fighting – no Potomac skirmishing that – and down comes the rebel flag, and the stars & stripes the old flag of the Union reigns supreme over the battle field and now mark the figures – 15,000 prisoners – 20,000 stand of Arms and an immense amount of commissary stores – two rebel generals Johnston & Buckner, and one of the keys to Tennessee.”

“Feby 19, 1862

The news papers of today are replete with the particulars of the Victory at Fort Donelson and I pardon them this once for dwelling so long on one theme for the sake of news paper capital. It will do to repeat such exploits as have honored our army & navy for the past fortnight and to tell of them over and over again, for our true and loyal people will never tire of it. There is some spice in such news. I hope that from the present time until the end of the war the old stereotyped headers of the news papers may never be used again – The old “highly important” headers which were used during the inactivity of the army would after such stirring news be very like taking a draught of stagnant water to slake thirst.

We get good news from across the water by the last steamer. England has ungirded her loins and her “phrenzy” has abated somewhat – Phansy her pheelinks when she hears of our recent brilliant victories in Secessia. You cant “put in your thumb and pull out a plum” from Johnathan’s pudding, yet awhile John. Don’t try to throw salt on the tail of the Mexican Eagle either John, for you can’t “cotch ‘im.”

\$ 450.00



14. (Colorado) Goodman, Charles (1843-1912) **Albumen Cabinet Card View of Cimarron, Colorado 1886 and the Denver & Rio Grande Rail Road**

Montrose, Colorado: Charles Goodman, 1886, albumen photograph mounted on cardstock, measuring 5 ¾ x 9 inches, some dust soiling and smudges to image, especially upper right corner, corners slightly rounded, else good.

Goodman was born in New York and emigrated first to Wisconsin before settling in Colorado. He had a studio in Montrose, Colorado where he was active during the years 1884-1888, photographing scenes and towns in the vicinity of Montrose, he then traveled through Colorado, especially the San Juan area as an itinerant photographer traveling the region in a covered wagon and setting up his studio in a tent. Text on the verso of the mount states that he specialized in "Views in the Old Reservation of the Ute Indians and scenes along the Denver and Rio Grande Railroad."

This image shows Cimarron, Montrose County, Colorado, which flanks the Cimarron River. Frame residences, trees, sheds, tents, and stock pens comprise the town; a low bridge spans the water upstream. Passenger coaches of the Denver and Rio Grande Railroad approach the roundhouse in the foreground; maintenance sheds and a water tower edge the tracks. \$ 150.00

1884 Young Connecticut legislator and his fiancée agree on opposing women's suffrage.

15. (Connecticut) Glover, William Brown, **Autograph Letters Signed ("Will") Fairfield, Connecticut, , to his future wife, Helen Wardwell, 40 East 36th Street, New York, New York and Wardwell, Helen, Autograph Letter Signed, New York, to fiancé William Glover, 1884**
six letters, quarto, and octavo, 29 pages, respectively, in very good, clean, and legible condition.

Glover, then 27, a Yale graduate with a law degree from Columbia, had recently been elected to the Connecticut Legislature. He refers to an important session of the Legislature the next day, considering two bills giving women the right to vote, one on liquor license questions and other on the election of school officers.

Glover writes:

"...Both of these I shall oppose. I have too strong a respect for woman to want to see her in such a sphere. To me woman always appears as occupying a sphere higher and more exalted than that of men, one which commands, as long as she remains in it, the unqualified respect of every true man. To man woman looks for protection and how much she gives him in return. All the love, refining influences and humanizing forces in the world proceed almost directly from woman. From woman man receives his first religious reaching, the fear and love of God by her is grafted in his heart so deeply and thoroughly as to become almost a part of his nature and through his life her influence and example does the most to keep him in the right paths. All this has worked in me to throw a halo about womanhood and to make her a sacred shrine, the very thought of changing which by this placing her in what seems purely a masculine position appears almost sacrilege. Woman's rights women always seem unsexed to me. I believe that woman now by that enormously powerful influence which she has over sons, husbands, brothers and fathers can wield a power in comparison with which the right of suffrage is nothing. When the time comes, if ever it does, when the true good women want, really want the right of voting they will get it and get it too by an overwhelming vote. Their power and influence over man that nine tenths of all the men in our land is such that the force which they will exert will be absolutely irresistible no party will be able to stand up against it. Until that time comes I believe that we can but leave the questions alone. John Hooker, whose wife, a sister of Henry Ward Beecher, is an earnest advocate of the bill, came to me today and asked me to support it in a speech but I told him that I could not do it. As I do not think that there is much probability of its passing I hardly think that I shall speak upon the matter...."

Glover's fiancée, a graduate of Vassar and Packer Collegiate, wrote him back immediately:

"I am glad to hear your views on woman suffrage, think them grand & noble, if all men held your noble views of the dignity of women & helped her to lead a happy life in her own sphere it would be well, but many men who have had lovely wives, sisters & mothers just drag them into their graves by their thirst for drink, you believe a woman should be true & devoted to her husband above all others no matter what he does when he takes every cent from her to drink it up & would leave her to starve, he voting all the time that liquor should be sold, a woman may be an exemplary christian but over a drinking husband she has but little influence, I don't believe in women voting any more than you do but you and I have not seen the sadder side of the picture. If all the men were like you, the world would be a paradise. But unfortunately, you, and such as you, are only a few of a grand type. Many, many men are little more than animals, where drink is concerned, while their wives may be saints. And I think that every woman ill-treated by husband, father or brother should have a right to assist in closing the dens

which cause her suffering. My feelings on this subject of liquor are very strong for you know our sad experience, and I know that nothing but prohibition of its sale, if such a thing were possible, will prevent the curse which comes from it. I have written my feelings very freely and perhaps disconnectedly, but think you will understand me. Should you ask every woman individually her opinion, I think every woman would say 'Close the liquor shops', for that, unfortunately, will do more than woman's influence because men do not respect her and do not 'love and cherish' her (I mean men who are little more than brutes). So you see what a stir you made in me!..."

That was written the day the suffrage bill came up for a legislative vote. Women suffragists were present in force, signalling their approval of proponents of the bill by the "*vigorous clapping of kid-gloved hands.*" When the bill was rejected by a vote of 83 to 95, the women "*swarmed the corridor and were very indignant, to which they gave expression.*"

Feb. 7th 1884. 2pp. on official stationery. "...Our committee had a good deal before it today...The day has been consumed in the regular routine of business...On the way up I had a talk with Dr. Garlick about the proposed school. The plan seems to me to be a sensible and practicable one and to depend for success only on raising the \$10000 still unpledged, which I fancy may be a hard task..."

Feb. 19, 1884. 6pp. on law firm stationery. "...In the House today we voted not to adjourn on Friday so there will be no chance of our seeing one another before Saturday. We also voted against appropriating any money from the State Treasury for the flood sufferers. You may remember I spoke of this to you..."

Feb. 21, 1884. 4pp. Fairfield. "...We have an important hearing before the Judiciary Committee which may prove long. It is getting much pleasanter work in the House now than it was at first as the committees making a good many reports and the work is becoming more interesting. We had quite a little discussion in the house today on a bill to modify our Sunday [liquor] laws which was finally defeated..."

March 19, 1884. 5pp. on official stationery. "...I was foolish enough to accede to the urgent invitation of Tallmadge and stop at Bridgeport to witness a battalion drill of three companies of the Fourth Regiment...I did not go to Gov. Bulkley's reception tonight but sent my card. Tomorrow night I shall stay in Hartford as with some other members of the Judiciary Committee I have been invited to attend a game supper given to the Judiciary Committee by ed-Judge Harrison. We have had a good deal of hard work on the committee...The Civil Rights Bill I finally settled to my own satisfaction and it met the views of the rest of the Committee and was reported to the House but has not yet been reached for action. I have been occupied today in the House in fighting through a bill protecting the great natural oyster beds of our State, it was vigorously opposed by members who favored an association of oyster planters who have been encroaching upon them and converting them into private beds The burden of the fight came upon me and as the Fisheries Committee had reported against the bill it first looked like uphill work but at last it was successful and the bill was passed by a large majority so I am feeling good on it..."

As for the correspondents, they did marry two months later Glover would later become a Judge in Fairfield. His future wife would be a stalwart civic leader, especially after her husband died prematurely and left her with four children to raise. She founded the Connecticut Audubon Society, helped establish a convalescent hospital for returning soldiers from the Spanish-American War, and was president of the local chapter of the National Consumers League. She also performed many civic duties during World war I, sewing clothing and raising funds for the ill and wounded in Europe. But she was never a suffragette.

16. (Connecticut) Goodwin, Nathaniel (1782-1855) **Collection of Incoming and Retained Copies of Outgoing Correspondence of Nathaniel Goodwin, Hartford City Treasurer and Probate Judge, 1810-1855**

236 letters, 312 pages, 50 deeds, receipts et cetera, in very good, clean, and legible condition.

Nathaniel Goodwin was born in Hartford, Connecticut, March 5, 1782, and died there May 29, 1855. He was apprenticed to a printer in Albany, and afterward became a teacher and land-surveyor. At Hartford he was for many years City treasurer and judge of probate, and was often employed in the settlement of estates. He published *Descendants of Thomas Olcott* (1845), and *The Foote Family* (1849). After his death appeared his *Genealogical Notes of Some of the First Settlers of Connecticut and Massachusetts*, with a memoir (1856).

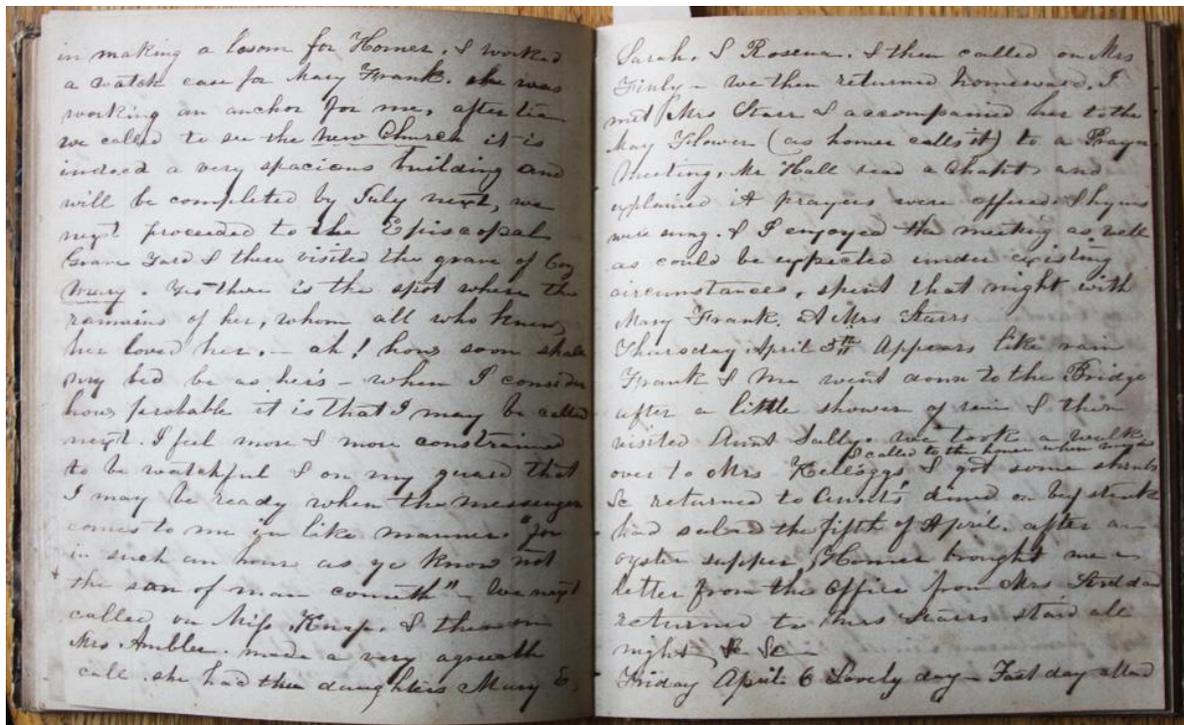
This collection consists of incoming correspondence written to Nathaniel Goodwin as well as retained copies of Goodwin's outgoing correspondence, 1811-1855. The correspondence is almost entirely business related, involving the settlement of estate, land disputes, and other legal matters. Several letters have manuscript surveys, ranging from nearby towns in Connecticut to lands in Ohio and New York.

The collection can be divided into three sections:

1. Incoming Correspondence to Nathaniel Goodwin
 - a. 1826-1829, 9 letters, 10 pages
 - b. 1830-1838, 35 letters, 40 pages
 - c. 1840-1849, 57 letters, 69 pages
 - d. 1850-1855, 16 letters, 15 pages
2. Retained Copies of Outgoing Correspondence by Nathaniel Goodwin
 - a. 1811, 1816, two letters, 2 pages
 - b. 1829, 28 letters, 44 pages
 - c. 1830-1837, 78 letters, 120 pages
 - d. 1843-1844, 11 letters 12 pages
3. Documents, receipts, etc., pertaining to Goodwin's tenure as Hartford City Treasurer
 - a. 1810-1852, 50 items

Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography, vol. II, p. 683

\$ 950.00



17. (Diary – New York) Smith, Mary E., **Manuscript Diary of Mary E. Smith of Middletown, Orange County, New York, entries dated December 9th, 1848 – October 28, 1849**

small quarto, 122 manuscript pages of diary entries 1848-1849, plus 20 pages of earlier school exercises and commonplace entries circa 1846, bound in original ¼ sheep and marbled paper boards, binding somewhat worn, rubbed, and scuffed, back strip partially eroded, some soiling and staining to several pages, else in good, clean, and legible condition.

Manuscript diary kept by Mary E. Smith, in 1848, then a twenty-one-year-old woman from Middletown, who at the commencement of this diary embarks upon a visit to cousins and other family members in various locations in Connecticut, which lasted until June 1849. Mary records her impressions of travel, daily events and domestic life, activities, social life, her entries also reflect the overarching importance of religion in her life. At some point before her departure Mary Smith had experienced a religious “conversion” because of which religion became the most important factor in her life.

Mary’s family had evidently originated in Connecticut before relocating to New York, she had many relations there, engaged in various occupations, ministers, printers, booksellers, and farmers. The family was evidently prosperous enough that Mary was able to travel for many months.

Sample Quotes:

“Saturday 1848 Dec. 9th Left Middletown at 4 o’clock in the cars for New York, passed through several villages, accompanied by the Rev. M. N. Olmstead rode on the New York and Erie Rail Road, as far as Suffern’s. Fare 70¢ - We then took the Paterson line, and rode as far as Jersey City the distance being 31 ½ miles in one hour – Fare 75 ¢. There we took the Ferry Boat & proceeded to N York City fare 4 ¢ engaged a man to carry my trunk gave him 15^d - Then we took the stage & proceeded to Mr. E Stewarts No 215 West St between Eighth and Ninth Avenue I arrived there by eight o’clock found all well – Fare

6^d Spent that night with Coz Maria Stewart – enjoyed myself exceedingly – passed several public buildings.”

“Dec. 11th New York Monday

Left the City this morning at seven o'clock in board the Steamboat Cricket, bound for Norwalk, after stopping at several landings we arrived safely at Old Well landing a little after 11 o'clock a.m. Fare 75¢. We there met Uncle Abraham Youngs & Coz Martha; uncle had some of the finest long clams that I ever saw – we next went up to the Gazette Office found Coz Homer – Philopena'ed him – we were conducted to his house saw Aunt Sally & ... dined there, took tea had of oysters a plenty ful sufficiency – Mary Frank came over in the afternoon – we went down to the Office got some papers &c – Hannah Youngs came up spent the evening – spent the night at Homer's – Next morning arose early breakfasted & left Homer's took the Car's for Bridgeport – passed through several pleasant villages, Fare 40¢. On arriving at Bridgeport we found that we had one hour & a half therefore we thought that we could call on Coz Charles Youngs & his wife – we did so – bought a pin gave \$ 2.25 for it was very pleased with his wife next we visited the suburbs of the city – Golden Hill – 'tis indeed a lovely spot – 'tis there wealth & taste are combined – P. T. Barnum's Palace and many other handsome buildings are there. We then returned to the Depot took another train & proceeded to New Haven – Fare 40¢ passed some very flourishing villages. Upon arriving at New Haven having some time to spare we visited the mineralogical cabinet in the rear of the college (it is free) there I saw minerals from all parts of the world. Specimens from Giant's Causeway, Ireland, Wier's Cave Va 'Tis there the eyes can feast on the hidden beauties of the earth - & while gazing & admiring these the mind and soul must exult in wonder & praise to the great original. We entered the library of Yale College it is indeed a sight to see the almost numberless volumes that seem to fill the shelves – sat in the President's chair – one hundred & fifty years old, viewed an old book, written on parchment German text. We then returned to the New Haven Depot after calling in a music store 52 Chapel Street – the house where Coz Homer & Mary were married & lived. In a very short time the cars reached Plainville 87 ½ ¢ it was about 2 o'clock p.m. we then took the stage for 25 ¢ & soon reached Farmington – we then call on a Methodist minister by the name of Fox. I staid there until Coz Miles procured a conveyance to convey us to his house Case's Farms – it being Ten miles from Farmington. We rode there in a common vehicle arrived at Coz M N Olmsted's about 7 o'clock in the evening found all well – passed through the village of Avon and the house where Mrs Samuel Alfred alias Cordelia Griswold resides - left Norwalk Tuesday Dec 12”

“Dec. 18 Monday To day has been a lovely day, we arose at half past five – been washing papering parlor &c Coz Miles is absent this evening to Washington Hill to day the Surveyors have been surveying a road through Cases farms – for the extension of the Rail-Road. Coz Miles remarked to me that I might stay at his house 'till the operation of the Cars & that would save him the trouble of taking me to Plainville – a Bright Idea that.”

“Dec. 25 Monday

This morning I was aroused from my slumbers by “I wish you a merry Christmas” from Coz Miles after the usual exercises of the morning (Reading of the Scriptures & Prayers) & we had breakfasted, Coz Miles rode to Simsbury and brought me a letter from Mrs Stoddard ...”

“Dec. 29 Friday I sent my letter to Mrs. Stoddard. This morning I arose early, Coz Miles and Mary Caroline with Miss S A Mills, Miss Polly Fuller and myself seated ourselves in a large box sleigh bound for Hartford it commenced snowing as we began to leave Cases Farms and instead of clearing off, it seemed to increase it snowed all day long, left home about 8 o'clock & arrived there by 10 A.M. We entered some of the stores in Main St. Dickerson's, Miler's – traded a little, then we went to the

Daguerrian Gallery in Main St. 191 ½ at Bartlett & Fuller's and had my likeness taken paid \$ 2.50. Miss Mills had hers we then after running about a little returned home left Hartford at 3 o'clock p.m."

"January 1st 1849 Monday To day is an excellent day for visiting sleighing is so good, that Coz Miles and Mary concluded to pay a visit to one of their old members in Granby where they resided last year, we left home about 10 o'clock in the morning passed through Simsbury & then Tariffville which is 3 miles from Simsbury, it is a manufacturing village, we anticipated visiting the rooms but they were closed on account of the Holiday we entered some of the stores, and made a few purchases, we then proceeded on our way to East Granby we stopped at a Mr. Howins a short distance from Tariffville, & dined had an oyster stew: we then passed Newgate prison and made a short call, had not time to enter the Cavern or examine the old prison but the man that occupied it gave me some specimens of copper ore, and made us promise that if we did not return home that night we would stay there, we made a few calls called at Mr. Kirby's the Methodist minister that succeeded Coz Miles. And they reside in the same house they seemed to be very friendly people showed me all over the house. We next arrived at Mr. Statton's the family whom we designed to visit; arrived there at 4 o'clock took tea made a very pleasant visit, had prayers, and left about 7 o'clock in the evening, it was eleven o'clock when we reached Cases farms, thus passed New Years Day. Coz Miles presented me with a Book, Christian Love"

"Jan 13th Arose rather early this morning some anticipating a sleigh ride to Weathersfield but the wind seems to moan so dismally as to put us out of the notion, as the sun arose and the day seemed more favorable we concluded to go. Coz Miles & Mary & me started about nine o'clock in the morning after leaving Cara with Mrs. Merritt, we had a beautiful ride to Weathersfield... Passed through the City of Hartford nearly noon we very much desired to see the prisoners come in the Prison from their workshops but were a few minutes too late, we should have been there a few minutes before twelve. We then called on Mrs. Langdon a short distance from the prison and spent a short time with her, we then left for the prison & got there just in time quarter before one. We entered the guard room & looked through the grated windows, & saw what a sight. 120 prisoners in a row walked out with their buckets – oh! What a sight! We then returned to Mrs Langdons & dined then called at the house where Coz Miles used to live – 'twas a beautiful wide road bordered with majestic shade trees. Miss Sarah Tillman resided there, from there we called on Mrs. Strong & then Mrs Boardman we then called to the prison & was conducted by the chaplain Rev. Mr. Miller, we visited all the work shops – Chairs, Shoes, Blacksmithing, making rulers &c the Ladies had but three rooms, one for washing, cooking, & sewing, but 16 Ladies were in the Prison. We visited the cell of "Rebello" a Spaniard, insane – chained to his bed, it is not considered a suitable place for him as he is not a convict – although twelve years since he murdered a child – chopped him up in fine pieces, he mutters incessantly – and is very much emaciated – although I could see but a small part of his forehead – picked up some pebbles in the yard and took a piece of the bread as a curiosity for our people. I was very much pleased with all I saw – every thing was so orderly. Before leaving we entered the Warden's Office & saw the likenesses of two men that arose some sixteen or seventeen years ago and killed Hoskins – one was a coloured man the other a white one, painted by one of the prisoners – Oh! What feelings it gave me to see the narrow cells and the prisoners at work. I think if every person of bad habits or principles could but realize the privations that those person undergo – there would be a great reformation – we left the prison about 4 o'clock p.m. we left and arrived at Rev. Joseph Toy's about half past 6. Coz Mary & Miles were a going to spend the night there. Coz Miles & me attended class meeting at Mr. Wilcox in East Westing – good many out – excellent time I never attended a class meeting before, I went home with Sirena Aldrich, at Mr. Gridley I had a pleasant time..."

“Jan 22nd Monday Beautiful day, been working today – this afternoon writing &c in the evening Samuel Puffer, a young convert & Burt Humphrey a seeker call upon us & Mrs Higley came so we attended prayers & prayed all around had quite a little prayer meeting. I felt blessed – this is the third time I have ventured to open my mouth in public – may I ever take up my cross & follow Jesus Oh I trust I shall never refuse & deny my Lord and Savior...”

“Saturday Feb 3^d Lovely morning but amid all its loveliness my feelings were much affected by seeing Homer Fuller pass by on his way to California accompanied by his aged father, left his home and friends forever. Rev. Mr. Crawford & Mr Sexton called on their way to Hartford & bid us God Bye. Shall I never see him again? We may never meet again on earth – but I hope in Heaven . We ironed and finish some works & in the evening we all took a sleigh ride to East Weatauge to attend a class meeting in the school house about 50 were present we had an excellent meeting will I ever attend another in Simsbury? ... Coz Miles received a letter from Chas Youngs wife to night she wrote that her husband had gone to California by way of St. Louis he left on the 26th of Jan. – retired late”

“Feb. 15th Thursday Lovely day but cold – Coz Miles & Mary are going to East Granby to day on business . Mr. L Sexton is going with us & will take Cara & me we left home after 8 o'clock passed through Hop Meadow called at Mr. Edwin Vinings, he rode to W Granby after Rev. Mr. Pulling – We then rode to Tariffville about 4 miles from Hop Meadow and bought 40¢ worth of worsted – one skein of year 16¢ & the rest in thumbs Mr. Sexton & Cara picked them out for me – We then directed our way to East Granby and dined at Rev. Mr. Kirby's We called on Riley Griffins wife we then visited the old New gate Prison. Mr. Drayton Phelps & Brother & Sister conducted us through the work shops & then we took a peep into the cavern at first I thought I never should be able to descend a ladder placed perpendicular 25 or 30 feet from the cellar. Drayton Phelps descended first then Coz Miles & Rebecca Phelps & Mary & Caroline & by that time I concluded I would never go in Coz Miles came up for me & insisted that I should go telling me that I would enjoy it so &c &c so I began to yield or rather consented to go with him. I was so delighted with all I saw instead of a large room as I expected to see I found the cavern to consist of small rooms & numerous passages arched over with rocks & copper ore some places the climate was warm and the water was continually dripping, in other places the cavern was lined with ice in one place we were sixty feet under ground there are springs & little brooks there also & a large well we could from there look up out doors there some of the prisoners once tried to escape I also saw where the prisoners used to sleep on the hard damp rocks we came to a spot where a negro was chained saw the ring of iron that he was fastened to got some minerals & some copper ore. ...”

“Feb 22nd Thursday This morning we arose just as the clock struck three. Coz Miles & Mary got breakfast for me. Col. Fuller breakfasted with us we had a short time to converse or to do any thing else about 4 o'clock I bade adieu to Cases Farms & to the mountains & Coz Miles & Mary Cara had gone to visit Lavina Nobles in Weataug – so I bade Cara goodbye last night Coz Miles warmed bricks for my feet & I rode very comfortable to Plainville but was surprised to find the cars did not leave until 20 min to eleven so I improved my time writing a letter to Coz Miles Mary & Cara found too that I had left my best kid gloves at Coz Miles... I had a very pleasant ride considering my feelings at parting... Fare from Plainville to New Haven 87 ½ ¢ we soon arrived at New Haven where I looked forward to being separated from Col Fuller he procured me a ticket to take me all the way to Norwalk for 90¢ & procured me a pledge that I might find my baggage. When on board the cars at N Haven Sabra Ensign & her sister Mr & Mrs Goodrich from S were on their way to Bridgeport so I had company there Mr & Mrs G were in quest of their baggage & they concluded to go on to NY so they accompanied me to Norwalk. I feel that by committing myself to Providence I have been provided for as soon as I stepped from the cars, the first I saw was Homer M. Bradley then Frank & Miss Keeler, Aunt Sally & Amon Mr. Bradley spent two days in N for me, so Aunt & me rode home with him as soon as I arrived I met with

Hannah Youngs she took tea with us after seeing them a little, I prepared to leave for Bethel with Coz Reed Bradley – as Coz H intends to move soon I thought I would visit her first – we passed through Pudding Lane, Wilton, Georgetown, although 'twas night. I was most awful tired still I enjoyed it – it was very cloudy all day... presented the appearance of snow, still it kept off until we started for Bethel it then commenced a little arrived in N about 3 o'clock arrived in B about half past 7 – after supper & finding all well I retired to sleep."

"March 9th ... Charley came over & spent the evening with us tonight I bade them farewell, perhaps never we shall see each other again, tomorrow morning I anticipate taking a seat in the stage (& to bid good bye to Bethel) for Norwalk. I have been here 2 weeks last Thursday since I left Simsbury – Alas! I mourn o'er departed time & regret that I make so little progress in the glorious cause of religion. I do deeply lament my unworthiness And feel more determined to be more faithful."

"March 10th Saturday ... I arose about 4 o'clock at Coz Reeds & began to prepare to take a ride in the stage to Norwalk. The stage stopped about half past five & I bade Coz Reed & Calestia good bye., had a very jostling ride to Norwalk passed through Redding, Georgetown, Wilton, Pudding Lane, before we got through Wilton the axle tree to the forward wheels broke & we were capsized, so we sat in the stage until the driver procured another wagon, after waiting some time he returned & we again set out – we stopped at the Gazette Office & found cousin Selleck & he accompanied me to Homer's house. ... spent the evening in mending, preparing for the Sabbath &c"

"March 14th Wednesday... spent part of the day at Coz Cara Bennetts, after dinner we began to prepare to leave. We called (M.A. Tristram) & me to the Gazette Office, went up to Aunt Sally's took tea. We then went down to Mr. Clocks store, traded a little. Martha Ann & me went down to the pottery M A bought a flower pot & I bought Henry & Ellen each a little mug – I concluded to return home with Martha Ann – we got a ride with Mr. Raimond, he spoke about my teaching up here – enquired my price &c &c. School meeting here tonight, Selleck attended school meeting..."

"March 25th Sunday Rainy day. I was somewhat disappointed in not going to church, though I spent the day very pleasantly. Homer attended church in the morning, in the after we all prepare for church but was detained on the account of the rain. Homer spent the afternoon with us and read some of his productions on Temperance also his Valedictory Address which he delivered at Howards Institute-subject the bible as interwoven with the destinies of our nation of the U States – after a supper of Shad (fresh) Alex Brady called & Mr. Fich & bade us a good bye. Alex is going to California also read a discourse written by Joseph P Thompson of Broadway Tabernacle on and against attending the Theatre – excellent my sentiments exactly."

"Friday March 30th Pleasant Engaged in ironing in the morning – after dinner Frank & me rode up to Miss Phebe's found her better saw Amy – returned called to the stores with Frank & to the Printing Office saw them print spent the evening at Homers wrote a letter home."

"April 11th Wednesday ... to day is my birth day two years ago I attended church in Middletown and visited Grandmother, one year ago I spent home bought a dress of Mr. Nelson, in the evening took a ride to Mary E. Vail's. with C. P. R. received a flower box, hair brush & bottle of perfumery oh! Those were happy golden days, the changes that a single day can make is wonderful. Today I am twenty-two years age, the change with me is great, '49 finds me in Norwalk, Con. At Coz Homers last year I was enjoying C P R company, tonight Homer's & Aunt Sally's, been assisting in cleaning the Parlor & Papering Frank came over after dinner & helped us, we got done by dark, tired enough. Oh! When I reflect & think of the Goodness of God in preserving my unprofitable life twenty two years I wonder why it is that I have been spared so long & would exclaim what have I done for the honor and glory of God.

I regret that I have done so little. I desire to do more and to commence now at the beginning of another year, to examine myself more closely to be more watchful & prayerful, diligent in business serving the Lord: where shall I spend my next birth day. In eternity? Oh Father thou alone knowest what is before guide me & direct me and afterwards may I be received in Glory. Amen.”

“April 19th Thursday ... to day Van Amburgh’s Menagerie made its appearance – We swathe Chariot and 16 carriages of pass through – the main street – Homer gave me an invitation to go! Finished Homer’s Regalia & wrote a letter to Miss Mills & Cara in Simsbury.”

“May 3^d Thursday – Pleasant spent the day at Homer’s been engaged in putting a lining in Homer’s coat finished my letter sent it to the office had Lobsters & Asparagus for dinner – I felt a greater desire for a revival of grace in my heart I desire to know more of the heights & depths lengths & breadths of this glorious religion I think I feel a stronger desire to increase in the knowledge of our Saviour I thirst after righteousness . Oh that I may so live, as to be able to stand in that great day of his wrath? – made preparations to visit Aunt Patty on the morrow.”

“May 19th Saturday- To day, Lovely in the morning assisted in domestic affairs – Homer has brought me a large lot of flowers – after dinner I went down to the milliner’s Mrs. Lockwoods got my Hat – it came to \$ 2.08. Homer will not let me pay for it nor my postage. Amon went with we called in Selleck’s book store & I got Amon a book (Cinderella) called at the Flower auction and in Mallory’s got my materials for a carpet bag &c returned home ... Coz Selleck called on us & spent the night”

“Tuesday June 12th ... Aunt Sally came home & little Amon in the evening I attended Sellecks hall & heard the Baker Family it consisted of 2 Ladies & 4 Gentlemen they were indeed splendid singers”

“Saturday June 16th This morning I anticipate bidding Norwalk adieu been packing up my things, went down to the bridge bought some ribbon for mother’s bonnet & returned eat my dinner the stage came up for us & we left (Homer & me) South Norwalk Depot 8 minutes past 11 o’c A.M. passed through Darien, Stamford, Portchester, Rye, New Rochelle, Williams Bridge and passed through the tunnel &c homer got a conveyance& we proceeded to the boat “Thomas Powell.” For Piermont, passed the “Alida”, Roger Williams & several others – on the Boat I met George Houston, Stephen Conkling, & Coz William Hoyt. I enjoyed his company to Middletown arrived at Middletown between 8 & 9 in the evening Albert met me at the Depot & we called on Aunt Mary & saw Grandmother there. I then hastened home & found all well that night I was enabled to take up my cross with the Assistance of Divine Aid, at first I read the 8th chapter in Romans & asked my Father to lead in prayer & he refused so I offer up a short ejaculation to the throne of grace, which melted the feelings of my Father in deep contrition – 9 years ago to day my mother & me were on our way to Connecticut – after setting up to a late hour. I retired having been absent from home since the 9th of December ‘till the 16th of June God in his mercy preserved me to reach my home in safety oh, I feel that I can hardly praise God enough for his unspeakable goodness unto my soul...”

“Saturday June 23rd ... made preparations for the Sabbath &c trim my bonnet & mothers, after supper took a ride with G Emerson & sister passed through Mechanictown met Mr. Wright & Mary passed through Hampton & called on Adelia but she & John had gone to Middletown, saw Sarah Kelsey & Mrs Thos Dolson, we then drove up town to Miss Holmes saw Aunt Mary, Mrs Everett & Tommy George Cramer &c returned home, had prayers & retired, one week since I left Norwalk...”

“Wednesday July 4th Independence – cool, pleasant day I spent the day in M took Henry & Ellen up there to keep the fourth dined with Aunt Mary saw Mrs. Hulse & Mary spent the afternoon with Grandmother & after tea returned home – Ellen & me milked – I wrote some on a letter & retired.”

“Friday August 3d To day is the National Fast I rode up to the village stopped with Grandmother at half past ten attended the Methodist Bro Romer preached from Job 42:5 & 6 an excellent sermon after church called on Mrs James Hulse and then at Henry S Peakes. Alex Wright & Lady came Jane Winfield invited me to dinner so I accepted at 9 o'clock attended a prayer meeting at the Cong – saw Coz Farr at Millers. Called to Mr. Lockwoods & got my album returned to Grandmothers in the evening attended the Baptist prayer meeting – all denominations present... staid all night with Grandmother.”

“Sunday Aug 19 ... Mother Henry & me attended church Ma & h the Cong & I the ME Bro Romer preached from Genesis 4:7 ... after the morning service we enjoyed class meeting & I bless God for this means of grace – it reminded me of days that were past in happy Simsbury – for I felt that the Lord was in our midst – I was also rec in full membership in the ME church I pray to God to preserve me and to enable me by his grace assisting to be a useful member – not a drone; but a zealous Christian – returned home & spent the afternoon in meditation & reading.”

\$ 475.00

18. (Diary – New York) Woodruff, B., **Manuscript Diary of a Young New York City Woman, School Teacher, and Music Teacher, 1884**

octavo, 282 manuscript pages, plus blanks, 12 pages of cash accounts, bound in original ¼ sheep and cloth boards, binding shaken, back strip worn and defective, front inner hinge weak, entries written in ink in a clear legible hand.

Miss B. Woodruff is a twenty-six-year-old teacher at a girls' school and music teacher who lived with her parents at 315 West 57th Street in New York. The diary begins when Miss Woodruff was in St. Louis visiting friends, she returns east via train through Ohio, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey to New York. The entries record Woodruff's daily life and domestic activities, work teaching, giving music lessons, piano, trips to Steinway Hall, shopping, and domestic chores. Miss Woodruff was a member of a chorus or choral society, she attends regular rehearsals and gives concerts, music performed includes Brahms Requiem, and a lot of Wagner. Woodruff also records her reading Charlotte Bronte's Jane Eyre, and the Bible. She also is studying French. Woodruff goes to Newport and South Yarmouth for summer vacation and the entries break off between August and October when they resume.

Woodruff's diary provides a record of one young working woman's life in New York City in 1884.

\$ 250.00

Trouble in Coal Country

19. (Diary – Pennsylvania) Bedford, Hiram, **Manuscript Diary of Hiram Bedford, a Carpenter in the Coal Mine owned by Sharpe, Weiss, and Company, in Eckley, Carbon County, Pennsylvania, 1869**

octavo pocket diary, 356 manuscript pages of diary entries, 18 pages of cash accounts at end, bound in original limp leather wallet style binding, binding worn, front cover nearly detached, entries written in pencil, in a legible hand.

Eckley was a former coal mining town, which now survives as a museum, in Carbon County, Pennsylvania, the heart of the anthracite coal mining region in Pennsylvania. Hiram Bedford was a worker in the coal mine established there and run by Richard Sharpe and Francis Weiss. Bedford's diary records his daily life and activities, he recounts struggles between miners and mine owners, early union efforts to raise wages, strikes and work stoppages, Bedford notes an astonishing number of deaths and injuries which occurred amongst the mine workers, including a fire and collapse which suffocated 200 men. Bedford also describes violence in the area caused by the “Buckshots” a gang of Irish outlaws, akin to the more famous Mollie Maguires, which sought to drive out all mine workers except the Irish.

Eckley Miners' Village in eastern Pennsylvania is an anthracite coal mining patch town located in Foster Township, Pennsylvania. Since 1970, Eckley has been owned and operated as a museum by the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission.

Before the 1850s, Eckley was not a mining town, but a rural, forested community called Shingletown. It was located on land owned by the Tench Coxe Estate. The inhabitants took advantage of the surrounding woodlands and made shingles to be sold in White Haven and Hazleton. These goods were traded for the necessities of life, such as "whiskey, port, and tobacco".

In 1853, four prospectors came to Shingletown and found that the land contained several veins of coal. Within the year these four men, Richard Sharpe, Asa Lansford Foster, Francis Weiss, and John Leisenring, formed Sharpe, Leisenring and Company, later known as Sharpe, Weiss, and Company. Judge Charles Coxe of Philadelphia, executor of the Tench Coxe Estate, granted the company a 20-year lease for the establishment and operation of a colliery on these 1,500 acres (610 ha). In 1854 the company began work on this, the Council Ridge Colliery.

By autumn of 1854, the company had constructed a saw mill to provide lumber necessary for the colliery buildings, such as the breaker, stable, and store house. They also began building a village to house the colliery workers. The scattered forest dwellings of the residents of Shingletown were quickly replaced by two rows of red wooden frame houses with black trim. This new village was called Fillmore, presumably in honor of President Millard Fillmore who left office in 1853. Several years later, the company applied for a post office for their town and learned that a town in Centre County had already appropriated the name. As a result, the town was renamed Eckley in 1857 in honor of Judge Coxe's eldest son, Eckley B. Coxe who was then 17 years old. In later years, Eckley Coxe, an engineer, became involved in the operations in the town of his name.

The first residents of Eckley were mostly English and Welsh immigrants who came from the mines in Great Britain. There also were Germans living in the village who were brought to the colliery as engineers.

By the late 1850s and early 1860s, these colliers were joined by groups of Irish farmers who had immigrated to America after the devastating Great Famine in their homeland. The Irish were generally unskilled in the field of mining and so received the lowest-skilled, lowest-paying jobs. Over time, the Irish learned the skills of mining and moved into better-paying, higher-skilled jobs. By the time of the 1880s and 1890s, the low-skill jobs were being taken by the new wave of immigrants from Eastern and Southern Europe. These groups included peoples from Slovakia, Poland, Ukraine, Lithuania, and Italy. Once again, the new immigrants took many years to develop the knowledge and skills to move into the higher-skilled positions in the colliery.

Many of these immigrants came to America expecting to work in the mines just long enough to save money, buy land, and return to the farming lifestyle they had known in Europe. Once they became part of the company-owned system, however, very few were able to escape the years of poverty and hardship that faced them.

Sample Quotes:

"March 17 ... Paddys having a great dance at Mrs. Hausers this evening ..."

"March 23 ... this morning Breaker at No. 3 Slope did not get started until 10 o'clock on acct of the pump not working to throw water up in the Bunker 12 o'clock cloudy brought a mule by the name of Sam out of the slope that died last night with Lock Jaw ..."

"May 3 ... Commenced this morning at No 1 & 2 slope. Jas. Williamson went over to the new slope. Men turned out at Ebervale Harleigh & Milnesville talking of a general suspension in the anthracite region."

"May 18 ... Miners held a meeting from Upper Lehigh, Woodside, Eckley & Buck Mnt, opposite the Catholic Church in Eckley"

"May 26 ... Pat^k Brislin was killed by the running away of the Horse team about 2 o'clock this afternoon at Slope No 3 ..."

"May 31 ... the Goodwills of Sugarloaf and the Mountain Echoes played a game of Ball Goodwill beat aster play 9 innings & tying and the tenth inning the Goodwill's came off conquerors of 4 runs"

"June 12 ... Buck shots made a raid on Jas McGinley nearly killing him and injuring Wm. Williamson & H. McGinley each receiving cuts on the head & arms. Despatch came from Buck mnt that the raiders had beaten and stabbed Mr. Henderson ... Mr. Henderson very poorly. Jas. McGinley getting along well ..."

"June 15 ... Jas McGinley walked out this morning in the Yard the man McGinley shot was buried last night at Saurytown."

"June 19 ... Men at the New Slope stopped work by order of the Union. Owen Fintzinger stopped about 9 o'clock at the Old Slope Jno Hughes cor Secty of the Union notified Jno Kohlman and Sam Hummel on the street to ask for an advance of 25 c pr day and if not allowed He must stop work ..."

"June 22 ... F. A. Ramsey went away in the car to day ... Our men loading coal for the Pumps notified me for an advance of \$ 2,00 pr week or the union would not let them work."

"June 26 ... Committee waited on Messrs Sharpe & Weiss to arrange for work they allowed them 20 pr ct over April prices & if coal would advance over \$6. They would advance 20 pr ct to the dollar on acceptance ..."

"June 28 ... loading coal for the Boilers with four men. Engineers & Firemen waited on Geo. Rickert to know whether they would receive the basis price \$ 3. Per day... Report to day that Jeansville has gone to work on the Union basis."

"June 30 ... Our men went to Jeddo this morning to a mass meeting no operators in this valley have accepted the Terms given by the men. They object to Deduct the Tolls ..."

"July 1 ... Hazleton, Drifton & Upper Lehigh commenced this on the Basis submitting to everything the Union asked. Loading coal for the Boilers with six men ..."

"July 15 ... Idle at all the Slopes Sump coal Schute bursted and left about 8 cars coal on the ground to be loaded up."

"August 11 ... Mr. Weiss went away in the Train from the Foundry, no coal train in this morning a smash on the other side of the Tunnel..."

"August 16 ... Our men on a Turnout this morning B. mnt at work. Our Engineers was sent Home Bosses manning the pumps ... Policemen came to man pumps Two of them. They ran the Jeddo pumps all night."

"August 27 ... Started 5 men loading dirt this morning ... A Committee waited on Mr. Sharpe & Weiss from the Union."

"September 4 ... the Union held a Delegate meeting in Hazleton to day."

"September 6 ... Up all night on watch for Buckshots ..."

"September 7 ... to day the news came to us that the Avondale or Stuben Colliery was burnt down and the Debris closing up the Shaft with 200 men inside suffocating them. On Monday after the commencement after the Turnout."

"September 9 ... Mr. Sharpe & Weiss went to M. chunk to attend the operators meeting."

"September 13 ... the operators committee & a committee of the Union met at Jeddo to day to let the men know their condition for work... went to Lumber Yard this afternoon with Birkbeck."

"September 14 ... the Union men all gathered in Hazleton to day to take a vote to see whether they would commence work ... 6 o'clock men Ret^d from Hazleton the Result 31 Majority for standing out until they Received their Basis with prctage on Tolls"

"October 6 ... report from below that the Lehigh Canal is torn away in many places also one track of the LVRR and a great deal of the S & SRR ... Mchunk Bridge at the Mansion House went away Monday evening 30 Boats went over the Dam"

"November 1 ... Loading Dirt our men gone down the Valley to a meeting to try and start work ... a party of men from Blk Creek came in town and took Bob Farrier the Policeman by force."

"November 2 ... A Despatch came last night that Wm Probert was killed in the mines at Shamokin. Our men decided at a meeting at Hazleton yesterday to go to work. We will start on Thursday morning. And Wagner & Jas Tosh went for the mules this morning ... Wm Probert brought home on the 1.40 Train"

"November 3 ... the union men brought a paper to the company to sign for work and they would not sign... Wm Probert was buried in church before going to the grave. Mules came home about 5 o'clock p.m. ..."

"November 25 ... Went to the Foundry to take the cars for Mchunk to tend services of the Epis church Dedication ... started from Mchunk for Home train ran into Eckley..."

\$ 550.00



20. Evans, Catherine, 1838-1858, **Group of Outgoing and Incoming Correspondence pertaining to Catharine Evans, of Albany and Batavia, New York, well connected wife of David Ellicott Evans, describing Life in Albany, with a Description of Slavery on a Fairfax, Virginia Plantation, dated 1838-1858**

Group of 28 letters, 87 pages, two manuscript legal documents, in very good, clean, and legible condition.

Catharine Evans was a well-connected resident of Albany and Batavia, New York. Her husband was David Ellicott Evans (1788-1850), who briefly served as a US Representative from New York in 1827. Evans was born in Ellicotts Upper Mills, Maryland. He attended the common schools, moved to New York in 1803 and settled in Batavia. He served as a member of the New York State Senate and was a member of the council of appointment. Evans was elected as a Jacksonian candidate to the Twentieth Congress and served from March 4, 1827, until his resignation May 2, 1827, before the assembling of Congress. He was appointed resident agent of the Holland Land Company in 1827 and served until his resignation in 1837. Evans was also engaged in banking, was a delegate to the convention held at Albany in 1827 to advocate a protective tariff and retired from active business pursuits in 1837 to devote his attention to his extensive land interests.

Catharine's cousin Mary Bleeker married Horatio Seymour (24th Governor of New York), she was also invited to Millard Fillmore's wedding, to his second wife, Caroline, in 1858, and was acquainted with numerous other politicians and governors.

Catharine's letters to her son Charles, who was a banker in Lockport, but whose bank failed likely as a result of the Panic of 1837, often chastise him for his failures, apparent fecklessness, and lack of religious faith, as well as the failings of his brothers to either succeed in business or find gainful

employment. Her letters also detail her domestic life and affairs, worries about money, lawsuits, and politics.

There are two letters from a family friend in Washington, dated 1853 and 1854, describe a stay on a plantation in Fairfax, Virginia, including her impressions of slavery, and slave life, as well as a description of the funeral of Russian minister in Washington. (see transcripts below).

“Sept 12th 1844

... Last Saturday our village was alive with Whigs, and to-day with Democrats, although the meeting was at Le Roy, a large number rallied here and went there in procession, the delegation from Elba was drawn by eight horses, and a little boy mounted on each decorated with badges, they gave “three cheers for the democratic family” as they passed our house, the other evening they cheered “David E Evans the good old Democrat.” Our papers call the Whig meeting the Ladies fair, waggons loaded with Ladies came from the neighbouring villages, those from Attica were dressed in white and without hats, Mother thought it must have been from economical motives as it was so very dusty, they would all have been spoiled... Catherine Evans”

“August 5th, 1851

... my dear Charles ... you may well suppose that I was exceedingly grieved and mortified to see you expose your failing to the Ladies’ Strangers, and your Guests, and much did I regret having taken them to your house, especially as we had led them to expect such different behavior from you. I had been informed that since you had refrained from the use of liquor almost entirely, and therefore felt very sad to find myself so mistaken. Could you possibly see yourself as others see you while under the influence of the poison, how much you would be shocked at your own appearance and behavior, insisting with obstinacy that others shall do as you wish, however improper it may be, or however disagreeable to them ... All your friends agree in saying that you have an extraordinary talent for business, but of what avail is it, if you hide it in a napkin, or rather if you abuse it to your own injury and that of others. ... Catherine Evans”

“Washington Sep. 6th 1853 or rather Fairfax Virginia

My dear kind friend,

... I am now staying here in the country on account of my babes health, she has been ill the most of the summer and much of the time very seriously... This is my first visit of any length in old Virginia and I like it much, and the people too, notwithstanding their slaves ignorance and self conceit you may think these rather harsh terms – but I do not mean it as such – and if I did they deserve it for their contempt of all northerners or Yankees as they call them all – and they are as ignorant of the northern states as though they were a different nation – to be sure they are hospital [sic] and generous to strangers – but they will let a poor darkey baby cry three hours for food without allowing the mother a moments time to attend to its wants. The gentleman I board with is as fine a man as you often meet with either north or south – and is considered here a paragon of a master by the people here. How owns some thirty or forty slaves living in their nicely whitewashed cabins that we hear so much about and it is certainly true, but it is all on the outside – there is precious little whitewashing or anything else that looks like comfort on the inside. My back window opens upon the negro quarters and I often sit by the hour watching them. The quarters are composed of three small cabins each having one good sized room – and in these three rooms live some seven or eight families with any imaginable number of children of all sizes, three or four being infants, these are all left to take care of themselves as they best can from morning till noon and from noon till night. And yet this is the bright side of the picture. You recollect C Edward Leyster [i.e. Lester] that wrote the glory and shame of England and

was an out and out abolitionist has been United States consul to Italy [sic] for a number of years. Him and his wife spent several evenings with us last winter and I must just tell you one speech of his and you can judge from that of his principles now – said he wished he could have control of all the negroes in New York just for one week and every one should be sold into Southern slavery, and I felt a through contempt for him though he is one of the most splendid appearing men I ever met with. You will begin to think I am writing an abolition leader & really believe I am – for I had quite forgotten myself ... Sincerely, Mary E. H.” [Mary E. Hartwell]

“October 17th, 1853

Dear Alice,

... talks sometimes of going to New York to see the Crystal Palace, or Albanians are flocking down in crowds, the hotels there are overflowing, and they rob us of all our eatables, we had some friends to pass a few days with us, and found it very difficult to provide any delicacies. Edwards saw David in Buffalo, and George in Batavia, Ellicott and Henry were at the West, the one gone on business, the other for pleasure; Edward had never seen the Prairies, and he was delighted with them, they had charming weather, and were quite successful in their sport, they sent home a box of game, which were very fine.... Aunt Dudley passed a day with us last week, her jaunt to Avon Springs was of great service to her, she is in a state of great excitement just now with the prospect of her coloured man William Deitz becoming a millionaire, he took a model to New York for a car to run through Broad Way, and it was pronounced the best plan that had been offered, if they adopt it, he will probably realize something handsome, but he never will be rewarded according to his deserts in Aunt’s opinion; she sent for me a week or two since to assist her in entertaining the Rev. Eleazer Williams, the pretended Dauphine as he is called, he had heard that she had some recollection of two children who were brought to this city about the time of his childhood by a French lady whom my grandmother used to visit, and he also has an idea that my uncle paid his bills while he was at school at the East somewhere; but no such bills can be found among my uncle’s papers, his friend Mr. Hanson is about publishing his life in a book which will shortly appear ... Catharine Evans”

“Washington Jan 29th, 1854

Ever dear Kitty,

... I was more forcibly reminded of this yesterday at the funeral of the Russian Minister. The mistress of all that princely splendor was once a poor American girl and now under thirty years of age. While her noble lord who was lying in his coffin arrayed in all the splendour of court costume had numbered his seventy four summers. The scene was certainly the most imposing one I have ever witnessed, two hundred of the most elegant carriages to be found, all of the Foreign ministers in full court dress their servants in livery and splendid equipage – then came our President and cabinet Senators and members followed by great numbers of citizens. He left his widow and her children the small sum of two and a half million a nice little dower for a young widow, but think she earned it for she was a school girl of fifteen and he was over sixty, but peace to the shades of the old Russian.... Mary E. Hartwell”

“December 20th, 1854

... I was surprised yesterday to receive a letter from Ellicott announcing his intention to be married very privately today and leave immediately for New York, they will stop here on their return in the course in the course of two or three weeks. I hope he had the good sense to intimate his intention to his brothers, before this, if not, I shall feel very much vexed with him, and shall speak my mind freely when we meet. My time since my return appears to have been fully occupied, and I can scarcely say how partly in preparing my own wardrobe for winter, which I shall contrive to do with very little expenditure of money; when we see so much distress around us, among the labouring classes, and

feel that it is mostly caused by the shameful extravagance of the upper classes, I find myself begrudging every sixpence that is not spent in absolute necessities. Strangers will probably find our city very dull this season, so many of our leading families are either now in deep mourning or expecting to be before long, that there will be very little entertaining; Sister thinks some of giving evening receptions, and perhaps Mrs. Corning will, but they will be attended with no show or expense, simply tea, coffee and cake for refreshments; in my opinion they are altogether pleasanter than large parties...

We all regret to have Mr. Seymour [Horatio Seymour, 24th Governor of New York, 1853-54] and cousin Mary [Seymour's wife Mary Bleecker] leave Albany, they are at present in New York attending a wedding, on their return they will stay with Mr. Benjamin Tibbits having given up their house, furniture and servants to their successors in office with all its honours cares and vexations, I do not remember when I have seen either of them in better spirits, no indication whatever or Mr. S's becoming crazy from disappointment, he would be much more likely to become so if he had remained in office. ... Catharine Evans"

"Albany Oct. 9th 1857

Dear Charles,

I feel myself placed in such an embarrassing situation by the contents of your last letter, that I scarcely know how to reply.

You are well aware that I am now living entirely upon my Mother's bounty; having received no rent from my farm at Batavia for three years, the rent Mr. Bryan pays for the house and the garden is just sufficient to meet Mr. Hasbrouck's interest on his Mortgage, then with taxes, fences, roofing &c &c my income from there is entirely exhausted. Now you know perfectly well also, that if I invite Henry to come here for a few weeks, it is equivalent to asking him here for the winter and as there is no possible chance of his obtaining any employment in this city to support himself the alternative is, that Mother would be obliged to do it – now can I ask this of her?

Mother's estate is also embarrassed by several foolish arrangements made by persons taking advantage of Brother Edward's feeble state of mind and body during several years past, then he left debts of his own, which of course have to be discharged, this consequently curtails the allowance which Mother would otherwise make Sister & myself and obliges me to be less liberal to my children than I could wish. It has been a great trial for me, not to be able to assist George in getting into the business he wished in New York but disappointments are to be the lot of very many this Fall, and I feel that our family in particular have needed just this kind of chastisement to bring us all to a proper sense of our duty. It is gratifying to have good resolutions made, and it is more so to see them adhered to, but believe you Mother my dear Charles we can do nothing of ourselves, our own strength is not sufficient to enable us to overcome the sins that daily beset us, we must look to a Higher Power for strength to help in our time of need, or we never can succeed, now I very much fear that you have heretofore been living in sad neglect of your Christian as well as your moral obligations, not only a despiser but a disbeliever, if this is the case it was necessary that misfortunes should come upon you, and it is my fervent prayer that the good work they were sent to accomplish may be thoroughly performed, and you may be brought to acknowledge your transgressions with sincerity. Why would it not be a good plan for you to go to some Western town with Henry, and both try and find some employment for the winter at least, the young men are all leaving here and going West finding nothing to do here and there is a wide space to be filled beyond New York state others succeed why should not you and Henry? It is high time for him for him to cast aside all sensibility and sensitiveness now, as it is absolutely necessary for him to be employed in something. As soon as he has determined what he will do, I shall be very happy to have a visit from him, and will write to him and say so, if I had a house of my own it would be very different and I could then say come to all... Catharine Evans"

"Oct. 20th 1857

My dear Alice,

... I do not know whether Charles showed you my last letter, which I fear he may think was a harsh one, it was not my intention to be so however, but I felt it my duty to be plain and explicit, knowing very well that if Henry once gets established here, he will not exert himself to do anything and it is now high time that both he and David should at least support themselves, or try to do it, and nothing but necessity will induce them even to try, as long as their friends encourage them to think they will be taken care of, they will believe it, now I know that it is impossible for Henry to get any employment in Albany, Bleecker Tibbitts is working hard day and night sometimes, in the Rail-road freight House because he can get nothing else to do, if Henry could find such an occupation it would cure his gout entirely.... Catharine Evans"

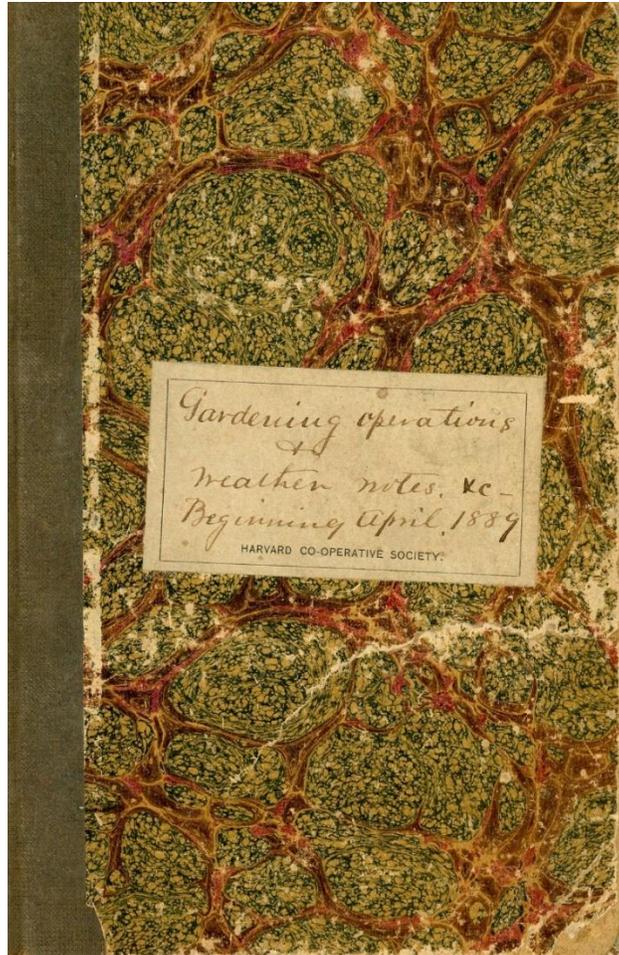
"March 24th 1858

Dear Charles,

... I wish you could spend a few weeks at a Water Cure to wash the disease entirely out of your system. Cousin Elizabeth Tibbitts is very anxious to try this remedy and old Dr. Nott who is a warm advocate for cold water has been here to try and persuade her to go to one, but her own family are so much opposed to it that she dare not venture, I fear if she has not some relief soon, she will be a cripple for life, she has been confined to her bed three months already.... The Bride and Groom Mr & Mrs Fillmore*, Govr & Mrs Hunt with Mr & Mrs Rufus King are all to dine with Mr & Mrs Pumpelly at 6 o'clock today, Henry was invited but of course obliged to decline. ... You have probably seen an account in the papers of the Union Prayer Meetings which have been held in our city two or three times a day during the two past weeks, and are to be continued some time longer, it is truly wonderful how many persons attend, and how interesting they are, no ranting or unnecessary excitement about them, but all conducted in a quiet pleasant way our people down stairs are much interested and attend frequently... I have been only been to a few of them... Catharine Evans"

*Millard Fillmore and his second wife Caroline

\$ 1750.00



21. (Gardening) Markwick, Marjorie Anthony, **“Gardening operations &c Weather Notes &c Beginning April 1889” containing her Gardening Notes from 1889-1903**

octavo, 188 manuscript pages, several inlaid items, inscribed in ink in a notebook bound in ¼ cloth and marbled boards, label on front board of the Harvard Co-operative Society, neatly inscribed in ink, else very good. Contemporary ownership inscription by Markwick on front free endpaper.

Manuscript notes kept by a dedicated gardener, likely of upstate New York, with an extensive and highly varied flower garden, complete with hot beds and a conservatory. She notes among other things the date of the first appearance of each flower, notes on how they do, as well as the first appearance in the neighborhood of various types of migrating birds.

\$ 200.00

22. (Henriquel – Arpin Correspondence) **Group of Letters of Paul Arpin, (1811- 1865) French journalist in the United States, and his brother-in-law, artist Louis-Pierre Henriquel-Dupont, (1797-1892) known as Henriquel, 1846-1888**

A collection of manuscript letters dated 1846-1888, in French, from the family of Paul Arpin, identified as the “oldest French journalist” in the United States, and his brother-in-law Louis-Pierre Henriquel-Dupont.

Paul Arpin¹ (b. France 1811 – died New York, 1865), was editor of the *New Orleans Bee*, and later in charge of the New York *Courier Des Etats Unis*. He married Caroline Boyer in New Orleans. The family was well-connected in France, with social links to the artist Hippolyte (Paul) Delaroche and others. He wrote largely for the “American Cyclopedia” contributing biographical notices on eminent Frenchmen. There does not seem to be an Institution recording any of Paul Arpin’s letters or papers in their holdings per OCLC.

Henriquel (1797-1892) was a prominent painter-engraver in Paris throughout much of the 19th century, and awarded the title of Commander of the French Legion of Honor, continued productive work until near the end of his life.

The collection is comprised of 12 letters, plus a forty page genealogical essay, and a copy of a presentation letter, along with a group of minor items. Two of the letters are by Paul Arpin and five by Henriquel. The remaining letters are from close relatives, including the writer of the genealogical recollections, Amelie Arpin Henriquel, Arpin’s sister and Henriquel’s wife. Paul Arpin’s letter of 1861 reflects uncertainties on the brink of the Civil War. Two other letters of particular note reveal the Henriquel family’s experiences during the siege of Paris in the spring of 1871.

Paul Arpin letters

Nouvelle Orleans, March 20, 1846, quarto, 4 pages, to his sister, Amelie Arpin Henriquel, in Paris. The letter is unsigned, but apparently complete. After explanations for failure to write more often, Arpin writes touchingly of a mutual friend of school days who had just died – Mme Delaroche, nee Anne-Elisabeth Vernet, daughter of the painter Horace Vernet], wife of another well established artist, Hippolyte (Paul) Delaroche (1797-1756). The letter is revealing both of the character of Arpin and of Anne-Elisabeth, who, returning from Rome wife of “un grand artiste, belle, elegante, recherche” was still affectionate and natural with him, though he was then “sans position,... sans la moindre indication d’avenir ...” Turning to the death of an aunt on his maternal side, Arpin writes of fond memories of Marcy, the chateau home of his grandmother Paillette, inquiring whether it is now held by M. Foy [husband of Arpin’s cousin, and nephew of the Napoleonic General].

Arpin also comments on progress on the “gravure de l’hemicycle” – [Henriquel’s engraving of Paul Delaroche’s huge fresco at the Palais des Beaux Arts, Paris]. He himself has so far done nothing yet with the documents on the Mont de Piete; the French speaking population has not the resource to make the project a success. Teaching continues, along with his newspaper work, though his income is not increasing. The best in his life are his children, and he writes with fatherly tenderness of Amelie and Louise. The letter concludes tellingly with comment on his own situation, which includes the statement that America offers a real future only to businessmen.

New York January 1, 1861, to his sister (in French). Octavo, 10 pages. A heartfelt letter written after a bracing, wintry walk of 5 hours to Williamsburg. The solitude of his New Year’s Day suits him, and he continues with thoughts of the departed. His daughters in New Orleans last week sent 42 pages of correspondence, and he quotes at length from passages on family life there – Lina playing Schubert, a game of “Hard-Times,” family readings, Christmas, and the least favorite time of day, when “... Davis (un negrillon) apporte la lanterne pour faire la ronde,” etc. Turning to himself, Arpin describes visits to his New York friends the Millers. Noting he must work soon on Prevost, Pradier and Pierre Puget, he confirms his work still includes teaching.

The letter closes with a full page on secession and the future, saying the alarms he hears about him shake his usual political optimism, recognizing that events will touch even his own life as “pauvre professeur, but expressing confidence in the recuperative power of the United States. “The South cries

out like a man being slaughtered, but there is no one who is disposed to slaughter it," etc., he writes in comment on the "deplorable" situation."

Henriquel Letters

Amelie Henriquel letters April 2, 1871 and May 26, 1871, to her nieces and their spouses in America, describe experiences during the Siege of Paris. Octavo, four full pages. Mme Henriquel writes Paris is in "a sort of reign of terror," giving the context. Fortunately, son-in-law Paul and family have escaped Paris for Versailles, where they are secure if ill-housed. She turns to difficulties of getting mail out, with "indignation" over the "brigands et assassins" who control Paris at the moment. Belongings of the Henriquels and their correspondents have been to shelter, some at the home of Horace Delaroche at Versailles, and a specified sum of money to M. Goupil, [art dealer]. The page written May 26 marks the delivery of Paris and includes impressions of the devastation, retelling the just-learned story of how Notre Dame was saved from destruction, etc. The Henriquels themselves were imprisoned at home by street barricades, and, at the moment of liberation, had all their windows blown out by an explosion.

26 May, 1871. Louise Chureau Dauguin, Versailles, four pages, to her cousins Amelie and Louise. Writing more about the liberation, reveals the explosion mentioned above occurred in the Luxembourg Gardens, and details gunfire damage to the Henriquel home before commenting with some eloquence on causes of the crisis, social injustice and hopes for a national regeneration.

October 3 [1876], Philadelphia, Louise writes 8 pages, in pencil, on the Centennial Exhibition, half of it devoted to the bad food, and most of the rest on the exhibits, including the impressive displays of Japan and China.

Undated ALS, P. Chureau Dauguin to his cousins, 4 pages, 16mo, on an apparently not very satisfactory financial arrangement with other family members, involving the Scillieres, the cousins in America, and a "vague" sum (presumably francs) stipulated as between 150,000 and 200,000.

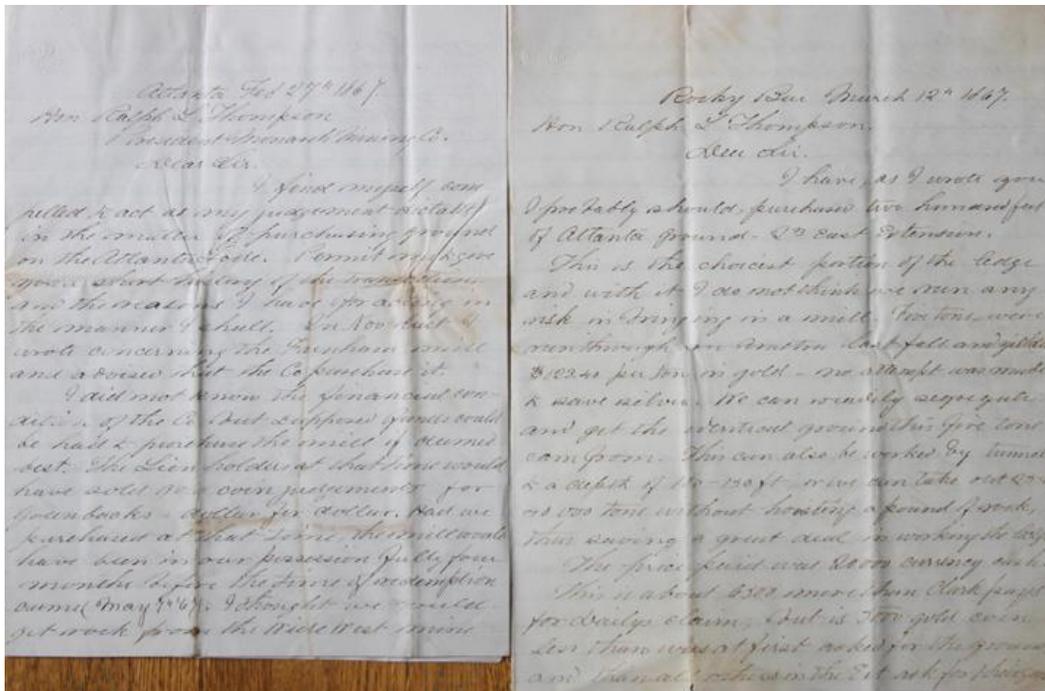
January 21, 1886, Henriquel, Paris, writes three pages, octavo, to his niece (now Amelie Arpin Laurel). He sends suggestions to a young man seeking to study architecture in Paris.

January 19, 1887, Henriquel, Bellevue, Seine et Oise, 4 pages, octavo, to his niece. He writes with contentment over his lot, having had 90 years of good health, and sends advice, halting himself lest he turn twaddler (rabacheur).

June 26, 1888, Henriquel, Bellevue, to Amelie, 2 ½ pages, octavo, Writing on career choices facing Amelie's son Paul, he notes in America there are strange transitions, with the dentist becoming magistrate, the butcher a statesman, and so on.

June 13, 1889. Copy attested by A. Henriquel of a ceremonial letter addressed to her husband and read aloud by Vicomte Henri Delaborde at Bellevue to Henriquel on his 90th birthday. This is a presentation speech to Henriquel witnessed by some of his better-known students, including well-established French engravers such as Jukes and Achille Jacquet and J. C. Chaplain. On the reverse, A. Henriquel describes the bronze medal by Chaplain, member of the Institute, to honor Henriquel.

\$ 850.00



23. (Idaho) Mothershead, Leland, **Pair of Letters During the Idaho Gold Rush Describing a Mining Company Agent's Attempts to Purchase and Set up a Mining Operation, Atlanta and Rocky Bar, Idaho Territory, to Ralph L. Thompson, 1867**
 quarto, 12 pages, some folds and light damp stains, else in very good clean and legible condition.

A pair of detailed letters sent by a mining agent to his boss during the Idaho Gold Rush, providing details about his efforts to finance and secure a mining operation in the Rocky Bar and Atlanta Mining Districts in Elmore County, Idaho.

The Idaho Gold Rush began in 1860, with the discovery of gold in Pierce; gold was discovered in Elmore County in 1862 (at Rocky Bar) and in the Atlanta District in 1864.

The first letter dates from February, 1867 in which Mothershead writes about his efforts to purchase a mining claim as well as to purchase and transport a mill from either Montana or California to work the mine. He goes into granular detail on the company's finances and the prices that would have to be paid to secure the claim and work it for gold. He discusses the intense competition for mining properties, as well as the difficulties of dealing with the local owners of the claims:

"I had the refusal of Daily's Atlanta Claim at \$ 50.00 per foot in dust ... I concluded Clark was after the Daily Claim. I had to send to Boise City for the money there and that same day sent a telegram to Mr. Atkins, telling him to send 10,000 immediately or Calrk would get the Daily Claim. The money arrived last mail, at least one week earlier than I expected it, but just two days too late ... Daily is one of the best men on snow shoes in the country, and I knew it would be useless to follow him, and did not attempt it. Since my return I have learned enough to strengthen the belief that he was paid to put himself out of my road.

It is impossible to bond or buy on time, or for stock. They would like to incorporate but are afraid of being cheated somehow. They know they have a good thing and none are anxious to sell ... I have made all kinds of offers, but they will sell only for cash. I thought I could but 200 ft in South East Extension for 20000, or 8000 cash – balance in January next. But when I told the man I was ready

with the money, he said he would 800 cash – balance in June and would give no deed till all was paid ... I offered him a mortgage – but no – he would give no deed till the money was paid. The most I could get from him was to sell for \$ 75.00 a foot – gold coin – instead of 100. The other owners ask 100 in gold. ...”

He also discusses the importance of securing a proper mill in order to work the property:

“...We cannot buy the mill at the Foundry and land it in Rocky Bar for 20,000. But this mill has a splendid engine and we can run our mill by water. I would wish more pans than this mill has. Then we have already a battery and water wheel on the road. ... It is of the first importance that we have a good mine – mills will come where good mines are...”

The second letter is dated March 12, 1867, and was sent from Rocky Bar, Idaho. Mothershead reports that he was successfully able to purchase a claim, and discusses his plans for working the property:

“I would wish to make arrangements for having the framework of the Saw mill done, and leave for Cal in April early. Start the machinery up by June, come ahead bring the saw mill up from Boise, get it running and go to work putting up mill house, so that the machinery can be set up the moment it arrives. When I return - as I expect in June. So please let me know what I am to do, and the amount of money I can rely on...”

A rare and detailed window into the introduction of large-scale corporate mining during the Idaho Gold Rush. \$ 850.00

24. (Jewish Americans) Lewis, Leon, **Three Typed Letters Signed as Secretary of the newly formed Anti-Defamation League, Chicago, 1914-1915 to Lawrence T. Berliner, Corry Pennsylvania** three letters, three pages, Chicago May 11, 1914; December 3, 1914; and May 28, 1915, all addressed to Lawrence T. Berliner, Corry Hide & Fur Co., Corry, Pennsylvania, accompanied by a blank sign-up sheet for “Managers of the Theatres and Motion Picture House” who agreed not to exhibit anti-Semitic movies.

The first letter concerns the film, "The Missing Diamond", manufactured by the Lubin Company, against which ADL ran a campaign "against the showing of this film in the large cities of the country, with uniformly successful results", the Company President promising "that in the future no pictures would be made which might reflect upon any race or religion." The second letter is about an (unnamed) film Berliner had seen, supposedly produced by Lubin, which Lewis could not locate in the Company's records. The third letter is about the film "Getting Father's Consent", supposedly produced by the Biograph Company, which Berliner had seen in a theater, but which Lewis had failed to find in any records. (IMDB shows a 1912 film, "Getting Mother's Consent" produced by the American Wyrto-graph Film Co.; "Getting Father's Consent" was a 1909 film produced in England). In general, "we have had very little trouble with motion picture films in the past six or eight months. Practically all of the companies realize that there is a wide-spread public opinion against pictures which defame our people or hold them up to ridicule."

Formed in Chicago in October 1913, under the auspices of B'nai B'rith, "to eradicate the defamation of the Jewish people by appeals to reason, justice and conscience", the Anti-Defamation League's first campaign, described in these letters, was against anti-Semitic "portraying of the Jew in motion pictures" – just as Hollywood was about to become the motion picture capital of America. Undertaken,

coincidentally, at the same time that the NAACP was protesting racism in D. W. Griffith's *Birth of a Nation*, the ADL, as Lewis notes here, got immediate results – “practically all of the companies realize that there is a wide-spread public opinion against pictures which defame our people or hold them up to ridicule”. While there is no clear historical link between the Jewish and African-American protests, it may be that the new League's action indeed contributed to its “ultimate goal – to secure equal justice and fair treatment to all citizens alike, and to put an end forever to unjust discrimination against and ridicule of any sect or body of citizens.”

\$ 275.00

25. (Law) **“Arnold v. Mundy” – Contemporary, 1819, Retained Copy of One of the First Legal Actions Leading to the First Major Articulation of the Public Trust Doctrine in America**

folio, twelve pages, sewn, gathering of six folio leaves, old folds, damp-stain running, through text, especially last few leaves.

“A Landmark case in New Jersey riparian and tidewater jurisprudence as well as American wildlife and public trust law (Lund 1980), even though it was more often ignored than followed (Jaffee 1971, 1974) ...”

“One day in 1818 Benjamin Mundy led a fleet of oyster skiffs on the Raritan River. Their destination was a spot marked by some slender willow twigs not far from the riverbank in Amboy Township. This was an area of once spectacular and still, at that time impressive shell fishing, especially for oysters... Mundy and his gang used their long-handled scissor like oyster tongs to take up this succulent, prized shellfish, but not for market. Their intent ... was to “try the right,” to take a contested matter to court. Robert Arnold, the farmer who had put up the twigs and (he claimed) planted the oysters that Mundy and the others tonged, was also eager to try the right. This was one among many instances of trying the right, a tactic somewhere between nefarious lawbreaking and civil disobedience that had the intent or consequence of bringing hotly contested matters to court, where the contestants hoped and expected their problems would be resolved ... Benjamin Mundy took the oysters in 1818 not as a lonely pirate but as the leader of a “fleet of skiffs.” This was a social action, intended not to grab a few oysters, but to get the attention of the courts. The Woodbridge Men [Mundy & Co.] claimed that they took the oysters “merely with a view of trying the plaintiff's pretended right, and not with a view of injuring the bed or taking the oysters further than was necessary for the purpose ... Arnold sued Mundy at a special Middlesex Court County Circuit in December 1819. Mundy pleaded not guilty. His defense was based on the argument that the site was a public navigable river, where oysters naturally grow, and that “all citizens of the state had a common right to take oysters therein” (*Arnold v. Mundy* 18212) ... The court cases that ensued from the Mundy/Arnold confrontation led to the first major articulation of the public trust doctrine in America: not only do people have common rights of fishing and navigation on tidal and navigable waters, but the state, acting as trustee for the people, owns the tide-washed and submerged lands.” – McCay, *Oyster Wars and the Public Trust; Property, Law, and Ecology in New Jersey.*” pp. 45-57

The above legal manuscript highlights the notes and arguments of Mundy's defense counsel John G. Wood and J.W. Scott. By skillfully calling for a “nonsuit,” and declining the judge's verdict for damages, Mundy's defense lawyers were able to request the opinion of the court and move the case forward to its historic conclusion.

\$ 650.00

26. (Marsh Family Letters) **Group of Letters and Papers Pertaining to Dwight Whitney Marsh (1823-1896) and his family, dated 1835-1866**

Group of twenty-five letters, 68 manuscript pages, three manuscript essays, 12 pages, 4 printed ephemeral items relating to the Woman's Board of Missions of the Interior, 1888, the letters and papers are in generally very good, clean, and legible condition.

Dwight Whitney Marsh was born in Massachusetts, graduated from Williams College in 1842, studied theology for a year at Andover Theological Seminary, taught school in St. Louis for 4 years, then continued his theological training at Union Theological Seminary, graduating in 1849, after which he was ordained and sailed in December 1849 for Mosul, Turkey, as a Protestant missionary. After three years in the Mideast, he returned to the US to marry a young woman from New York, then brought her to Mosul, where, unfortunately, she died in 1859. He then gave up his mission, coming back to America in 1860, just before the outbreak of the Civil War, remarried and then accepted charge of a Young Ladies Female Seminary in Rochester, where he remained throughout the War. For the rest of his life, Marsh served in the pulpit of various Midwest churches until his death in 1896. His 11 years in the Middle East are remembered because of a book he wrote in 1869: *"The Tennessean in Persia and Koordistan. Being scenes and incidents in the life of Samuel Audley Rhea."* This was the biography of another missionary, a close friend from Union Seminary, who went off on mission to Persia at the same time that Dwight spent in Turkey. While separated by a 150-mile horseback ride through "wild" Kurdish territory on the Turkish-Persian border, they still managed to see one another before Rhea's premature death. Thus, the book is also a self-effacing chronicle of Marsh's own years in the tumultuous Middle East.

Marsh came from a distinguished New England family dating back almost to the Mayflower. A large collection of papers of a related branch of the Whitney family is held by Yale University, but there seems to be no archive of Dwight Whitney Marsh's own papers. This group consists of some 25 letters and related papers, 10 written by Dwight's father, a merchant and lawyer, from 1835 (when he was starting out in business) to 1846, when he moved to St. Louis; 9 letters and manuscripts by Dwight Marsh, before he left for Turkey and after his return, during the American Civil War; and 7 letters by Dwight's sister Clara, before and after her marriage to a future Union Army officer. The content is routine letters of family, travels, and business – none written by Dwight from Turkey, though there appear to be several references to the Marsh family's contact with missionaries before Dwight himself decided to go to the Middle East.

A brief chronological list:

Henry L. Marsh, Greenfield, Mass. to his mother, Sarah Marsh in Carlton, Mass. June 2, 1835.

Henry Marsh, Williams College, to his father, Nov. 9, 1837

Henry Marsh, Pittsfield, Mass. To his wife, Northampton, Mass. May 18, 1842

Business invoice and letter sent to Henry Marsh in Racine Wisconsin, together with a letter written by Marsh, possibly to his father or a brother ("Whitney is in Andover, pleasantly situated and I hope he will make a devoted happy Christian..."). Nov. 14, 1842.

Clarissa? Marsh, Belair, to her brother, Henry Marsh, Pittsfield, Mass., April 11, 1842.

Henry Marsh, Buffalo, NY, to his wife, Pittsfield, Mass. Aug. 24, 1842

Henry Marsh, East Cambridge, to his wife, Pittsfield, Aug. 8, 1843, about business and family

Henry Marsh, Chicago, to his wife, Racine, Wisc. Oct. 21, 1845 (after a steamboat trip "past Chicago") ("a Doct. Miller from Pittsfield says Mr. Todd, D.D. is too opinionative and overbearing for P. and will not stay long. I hope he may prevail and remain there...this waiting for vessels is dull music...")

Henry Marsh, Buffalo, to his wife and children, Racine, Wisc., 7pp. About his travels, business, family, Oct. 31, 1846 (“...met Cousin Elizabeth and Sarah...they were going to call and see Hittie Butler, just married to Rev. Eli Smioth and they just starting for Syria
[Dwight Marsh] 4pp. manuscript, “The Beauty of Holiness”, “delivered in the chapel of Union Theological Seminary”, Nov. 1, 1848
[Dwight Marsh] Partial ma. And letter to his sister. Dec. 18, 1848 (“I spoke this piece not quite ? hours since and since I have been walking in the silence of the stars with a beautiful maid upon my arm....”)
Henry Marsh, Aug. 10 (no year), to his wife, Northampton
Henry Marsh, no place or date, to his wife, Dalton, Mass.
Dwight Marsh, Berkshire Hotel, Sept. 9, 1849. To his mother, Sandusky City, Ohio. Travel, family.
Clara Marsh. No place or date. To her mother
Clara Marsh. No place or date. To her parents
Clara Marsh, (no place), June 13, 1853. to her mother, “strictly private”. (“you have never said anything to me about my receiving attention from gentlemen except in a general way. Whether you ever thought that there was the least danger of anyone paying me particular attention I do not know...but... you never have objected to any that I have already received...” More about Samuel Eager, to whom she was about to get engaged and would finally marry)
(Henry Eager died that year, 1853)
Clara [Eager]. Fort Erie, Canada. Oct. 30, 1854. To her mother, St. Louis. Apparently married and travelling back to US from Canada.
Clara [Eager] . Northampton, Nov. 9, 1855. To her brother Waldo and mother, St. Louis. Mentions another sister, Elizabeth, living in Gold Rush California
Clara [Eager] Northampton, Feb. 8, 1854. To her sister (“write to brother Dwight soon”)
Dwight Marsh, Hinsdale, Mass. [back from the Middle East], Aug. 8, 1861. To his mother. (“it will be two years since Julia died...I called while in Racine upon Mrs. Tuckerman whose Cary had gone to the war. She had been to the camp...and was glad to have him go...The time seems short that I can linger in this country...”
Dwight Marsh, Hinsdale, Mass. Apr. 2, 1862. To his mother
[Dwight remarried, Aug. 1862, to Elizabeth Barron in Rochester]
Dwight Marsh, Rochester, NY. Dec. 4, 1862. To his sister Clara, St. Louis (“I yesterday gave a lecture with philosophical experiments to the school and they were interested. I do not preach regularly...I am to speak on Missions at the first Ch. Next Sabbath evening...I was very glad to get the paper describing the presentation of a sword to Capt. Eager [Clara’s husband, apparently in the Army].
Dwight Marsh, Rochester, NY, Dec. 31, 1864. To his mother, about life with his new wife.
Dwight Marsh, Rochester, NY, Oct. 23, 1866. To his mother, Trenton, NY
4pp. manuscript “Song”, unsigned and undated.
4pp. manuscript, “Silent Power”, unsigned and undated.
9pp. printed papers about the Women’s Board of Missions Childrens Fund for 1888

\$ 350.00

DR. CLARK, Professor of ANATOMICAL PATHOLOGY,

And Physician for the Exclusive Treatment of Chronic Diseases.

ALL CONSULTATIONS AND EXAMINATIONS OF PATIENTS MADE FREE OF CHARGE.

Dr. Clark examines and explains your disease without asking any questions. If he understands your case you know it, and cannot be deceived. If he cannot tell your disease and how you feel without asking questions he does not consider himself competent to treat your case. This is the criterion to go by and patients should not be satisfied with any other. This is the only direct and positive evidence of my ability as a Scientific Physician, and by this standard I am willing to be judged

Dr. CLARK treats no case unless conscientiously of the opinion that it can be cured or permanently benefited. Dr. Clark treats no case unless he can describe the disease and its symptoms without interrogating his patient. Dr. Clark will treat no Chronic Disease unless he can explain its character to the complete and perfect satisfaction of the patient examined. And the Dr. would here most positively state, that he desires no patients to take treatment from him, unless they are fully and completely satisfied with his consultations and examinations, which are made free from charge.

Dr. CLARK bases his practice upon the incontrovertible law of Nature. First—That every cause has an effect. Second—That diseases are causes producing effects or symptoms, and that every disease has its own peculiar effects or symptoms, which if properly and thoroughly understood by the examining Physician, can be clearly pointed out to the complete satisfaction of the patient examined.

Dr. Clark's method of diagnosing or explaining diseases and their symptoms is only the process of reasoning from cause to effect, and has been acquired by thorough literary and medical culture, and also by the almost unlimited practice in every form of disease to which the human system is liable.

By this process of reasoning the Dr. has acquired a reputation and success in treating diseases seldom attained.

Dr. Clark is making quite a number of convenient appointments for the benefit of invalids who cannot go a long distance to consult him. Patients will find this an opportunity rarely afforded, and one they should not fail to take advantage of.

The Dr. furnishes all the medicines, instruments and apparatus necessary for the successful treatment of every case.

Dr. Clark will be at "Wellsboro House" Wellsboro, Pa., Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday and Saturday, November 22, 23, 24, 25, 26 and 27, 1869.

Mansfield.....	Monday	November 29, 1869.
Tiogaboro.....	Tuesday	" 30, "
Lawrenceville.....	Wednesday	December 1, "
Blossburg.....	Thursday	" 2, "
Falls Brook.....	Friday	" 3, "
Wellsboro.....	Saturday	" 4, "
Middleburg Centre.....	Monday	" 6, "
Shortsville.....	Tuesday	" 7, "
Sabinsville.....	Wednesday	" 8, "
Westfield.....	Thursday	" 9, "
Knowlton.....	Friday	" 10, "
Little Wash.....	Saturday	" 11, "
Stony Fork.....	Monday	" 13, "
Morris P. O.....	Tuesday	" 14, "
Narvon.....	Wednesday	" 15, "
Hensletown.....	Thursday	" 16, "
Ogdens Corners.....	Friday	" 17, "
Blossburg.....	Saturday	" 18, "
Ellettsville.....	Monday	" 19, "
Covington.....	Tuesday	" 21, "
Mainburg.....	Wednesday	" 22, "
Roseville.....	Thursday	" 23, "
Mansfield.....	Friday	" 24, "
Wellsboro.....	Saturday	" 25, "
Holidaytown.....	Monday	" 27, "
Tiogaboro.....	Tuesday	" 28, "
Millertown.....	Wednesday	" 29, "
Laurensville.....	Thursday	" 30, "
Nelson.....	Friday	" 31, "
Elkland.....	Saturday	January 1, 1870.
Osceola.....	Monday	" 2, "
Kennysville.....	Tuesday	" 4, "
Wellsboro.....	Wednesday & Thursday	" 5 & 6 "

Persons wishing to visit me at my residence should always write, and thus avoid disappointment in case of absence. My residence and Medical office is located about 20 miles directly south of Pittsburgh, on the National Pike, midway between Washington and Brownsville, Pa., and can be reached by daily stage from either place.

The name of Scenery Hill was given this place on account of the beauty of scenery and extent of view from this point which is represented by Horace Greeley, in a letter to the *Tribune* a few years ago, as one of the finest and most extensive views in the United States. From the top of Scenery Hill, the view extends from 20 to 50 miles in every direction.

My Business Agent makes out my visits, and sends one of my circulars to every resident in the counties visited. Go to your principal Post Office, get a circular, and examine it carefully before calling on the Doctor.

THE Doctor's long practical experience in the management of

Chronic Diseases,

The thoroughness of his examinations, and the clearness of his explanations, for the benefit of his patients, are such as will commend him to the most intelligent and convince the most incredulous.

Chronic diseases should be treated by physicians who make them a specialty, and who devote their time and attention exclusively to such affections.

If chronic patients would apply to men whose reliability is placed beyond question, by testimonials, certificates, &c., who have made their diseases a

Life-Long Study,

Then by receiving treatment perfectly adapted to their cases, and using remedies, that experience alone has proven effectual, THOUSANDS of invalids, both young and old—females prostrated by the aches and pains peculiar to their sex, and males unmanned by disease of every grade, living a burthen to themselves and all around—might yet bask in the rich sunshine of youthful bloom and Oriental healthfulness.

Dr. Clark's Specific Medicines,

For specific use in Female Diseases, are composed of the most useful and reliable Amenogogues known to the Materia Medica, and are so prescribed as to be of peculiar benefit to young ladies budding into womanhood, and also to more elderly ladies when threatened with a Change of Life. For ladies of all ages, they are the most reliable Standard Remedies.

They aid Digestion, increase Muscular Tenacity, arouse Nervous Energy and exert a peculiar influence over the Female Constitution, especially when deranged. Persons using them invariably increase in flesh, and I have cases noted where from twenty-five to seventy-five pounds were gained in time ranging from six weeks to five months. In females where it is necessary, and their use is not contra-indicated by other existing affections, patients invariably become healthy and regain the

Bloom of Youthful Days.

The Doctor's connection with the Boston Female Infirmary, his acquaintance with the management of the celebrated hospitals in and around New

27. (Medicine) Clark, B., Dr. Clark, Professor of Anatomical Pathology, and Physician for the Exclusive Treatment of Chronic Diseases. All Consultations and Examinations of Patients Made Free of Charge ...

[N.p., Wellsboro, Pa.,? 1869] folio, 8-page promotional circular printed on a single folio sheet, mainly in double columns, and folded, illustrated with cuts of the doctor's home in Scenery Hill, as well as his portrait. The text of this circular promotes Dr. Clark's practice which seems to have been mainly in the far western counties of Pennsylvania. His schedule beginning in Wellsboro, Pennsylvania in November 1869 until his return to Wellsboro in January 1870 is listed. The circular carries a long list of the names of each of his patients and the counties in which they lived. Testimonials and a list of procedures cured by Clark's remedies are also listed. A biographical sketch of Dr. Clark is also found. Unlisted in OCLC.

\$ 200.00

POST MASTER PLEASE DISTRIBUTE.

DR. CLARK



Dr. B. Clark.

Wishes it distinctly understood that he never, under any circumstances, asks or advises a patient, when examined, to undergo or take treatment from him. He merely makes a careful and thorough examination of every case presented, and then leaves the patients themselves to judge what is best to do.

The Doctor wants all patients to judge for themselves of the Doctor's merits as a Physician, and if his examinations are not satisfactory, go elsewhere for medicine and treatment.

Dr. Clark will be at "Wellsboro House" Wellsboro, Pa., Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday and Saturday, November 22, 23, 24, 25, 26 and 27, 1869.

Mansfield	Monday	November 29, 1869
Tioga Boro	Tuesday	" 30, "
Lawrenceville	Wednesday	December 1, "
Blossburg	Thursday	" 2, "
Wellsboro	Friday	" 3, "
Middleburg Center	Saturday	" 4, "
Shortsville	Monday	" 6, "
Sabinsville	Tuesday	" 7, "
Westfield	Wednesday	" 8, "
Knockville	Thursday	" 9, "
Little Wash.	Friday	" 10, "
Stoney Fork	Saturday	" 11, "
Morris P. O.	Monday	" 13, "
Narvoo	Tuesday	" 14, "
Hensertown	Wednesday	" 15, "
Ogdens Corners	Thursday	" 16, "
Blossburg	Friday	" 17, "
Elliptown	Saturday	" 18, "
Cornington	Monday	" 20, "
Mansburgh	Tuesday	" 21, "
Roseville	Wednesday	" 22, "
Mansfield	Thursday	" 23, "
Wellsboro	Friday	" 24, "
Hollidaystown	Saturday	" 25, "
Tioga Boro	Monday	" 27, "
Millertown	Tuesday	" 28, "
Laurencetown	Wednesday	" 29, "
Nelson	Thursday	" 30, "
Elkland	Friday	" 31, "
Oseola	Saturday	January 1, 1870
Kennysville	Monday	" 2, "
Wellsboro	Tuesday	" 4, "
Wellsboro	Wednesday & Thursday	" 5 & 6 "

Dr. Clark is making quite a lengthy visit in Tioga County, and a large number of appointments for the convenience of invalids, who cannot come a long distance to consult him. He will be found at the Principal Hotel in the Villages visited, or most convenient stopping place at all points.

Dr. Clark, wishing to spend a portion of his time professionally in Middle Penn'a, begs leave to present a few statements as to his manner of doing business, from those holding official position.

Professionally, Dr. Clark wishes to stand entirely on his own merits as a Physician, which can be easily ascertained by a discriminating public.

As regards Dr. Clark's private character any evidence beside what is here presented, will be furnished by him whenever it is required by strangers with whom he may wish to do business professionally or otherwise.

DR. CLARK'S BUSINESS.

A Sworn Statement by R. Standley,

POST MASTER, AT SCENERY HILL, PA.

This certifies that since Dr. B. Clark has established his County Residence and corresponding office at this place, he has traveled extensively in Ohio, New York and Pennsylvania, Professionally. And as the result of his extensive Practice, has received hundreds and thousands of letters at this office from Patients abroad. And such is the extent of his correspondence, &c., &c., that the Department has made special arrangements for furnishing through this office all the post office material his business requires. And in order to secure the safe and prompt delivery, and transmission of Mail Matter, the Post Office Department, at the instigation of the Doctor, saw proper to change the name of this office, to that of Scenery Hill, being the only Post Office of that name in the United States.

I would also further state, that when the Dr. is absent professionally in adjoining Counties, Cities and Towns, that his correspondence received at this office is regularly and promptly transmitted to him by me, and thereby receives his immediate personal attention.

The large amount of correspondence, letters in answer to Patients, and Circulars, &c., &c., from Dr. Clark, materially augments the revenues of this office. The Doctor's business at home as well as abroad has always been marked by ability added to energy and indomitable perseverance, which has secured him at an early age, an extensive business professionally and a handsome competency. October 5, 1869. Signed,

R. STANDLEY, Post Master.
Scenery Hill, Penn'a.

O A T H.

October 5th, 1869.

Personally appeared before me one of the Justices of the Peace, in and for Washington County, Pa. R. Standley, Post Master at Scenery Hill, Pa., who being duly sworn, testifies that the above statement concerning Dr. Clark's business, is true and correct.

WITNESS, my hand and official seal the day and date above written.
G. TAYLOR, J. P.

Mount Clemens July 5, 1838.

Dear Miss Works & Fuller -

While reviewing in memory the names of friends to whom I have promised a letter, I find yours in a conspicuous place on the list. - The day I saw you was one of hope and fear, suspense & anxiety, but passed as pleasantly as one could be, while experiencing so many conflicting feelings. - A little after sunset I landed in Middleport, then I had the happiness of exchanging my feelings of anxiety and suspense for the pleasure of again meeting my dear husband. - We spent a few days among our friends in Middleport and Royalton, found Uncle Works in Lockport who accompanied us a part of the way to Buffalo. - At Buffalo we took the steam boat George Washington which we left the same evening at Erie. I never rode in so much fear, as it was then making its first trip, and I felt that its boilers might not have been thoroughly proved. It was on its return down the lake that the unfortunate accident of its being burned occurred. -

We passed a delightful day at Erie with some old acquaintances of mine formerly from Putney and at evening stepped on board the Buffalo for Detroit. - The boat was splendid our accommodations good, the company in the cabin excellent, weather fine, and our ride to Detroit altogether agreeable. - The third time I have crossed Lake Erie without experiencing sea sickness.

1838 Constructing the Illinois and Michigan Canal boosted by young Abraham Lincoln

28. (Michigan) Hurd, Adaline (Works), **Autograph Letter Signed, Mount Clemens, Michigan, July 5, 1838, to a relative, Miss Eliza Works, Rochester, New York**

quarto, 4 pages, including stampless address leaf, small hole from seal opening, few slight defects along folds, else very good.

"...The day I saw you was one of hope and fear, suspense and anxiety, but passed as pleasantly as one could be while experiencing so many conflicting feelings. A little after sunset I landed in Middleport, where I had the happiness of exchanging my feelings of anxiety and suspense of the pleasure of again meeting my dear husband. We spent a few days among our friends in Middleport and Royalton, found Uncle works in Lockport who accompanied us a part of the way to Buffalo. At Buffalo we took the steam boat George Washington which we left the same evening at Erie. I never rode in so much fear, as it was then making its firs trip, and I felt that its boiler might not have been thoroughly proved. It was on its return down the lake that the unfortunate accident of its being burned occurred.

We passed a delightful day with some old acquaintances of mine formerly from Putney and at evening stepped on board the Buffalo for Detroit. The boat was splendid, our accommodations good, the

company in the cabin excellent, weather fine and our ride to Detroit altogether agreeable. The third time I have crossed Lake Erie without experiencing sea sickness.

The lake, the thousand islands and beautiful river had lost none of their charms and the guns and bayonets of Victoria's forces [across the Canadian border] were glittering in the sun's rays, as we passed the garrisons on the Detroit river, adding a somewhat martial appearance to the romantic scenery.

We landed in Detroit at the charming hour of sunset - my first favorable impressions of Michigan were again revived and as I stepped my foot on her soil, I felt myself at home.

The Board of internal improvement was in session when we arrived, when after a week's sitting they adjourned to this place to fix the location of the canal. We arrived here three hours after leaving Detroit in company with the board and found the people in a perfect state of excitement, which has notwithstanding the warm weather entirely cooled off, and I find myself comfortably and pleasantly situated in a quiet and pleasant village of Michigan. We are in a public house where we have taken the rooms (a parlor with a bedroom adjoining) prettily furnished and accommodations better than we found in Detroit. A number of the ladies had called on me - and tho we are in a village entirely surrounded by woods, in returning their calls, I find them social, agreeable and living prettily with their pianos etc. that adds much to the charms of a village in the woods. A Mrs. Mathews who has spent some time in Rochester, the daughter of a clergyman in western New York, with her husband are boarding in the same house with us, came in a few days after we arrived and in her society I feel that Heaven has sent me a dear friend...

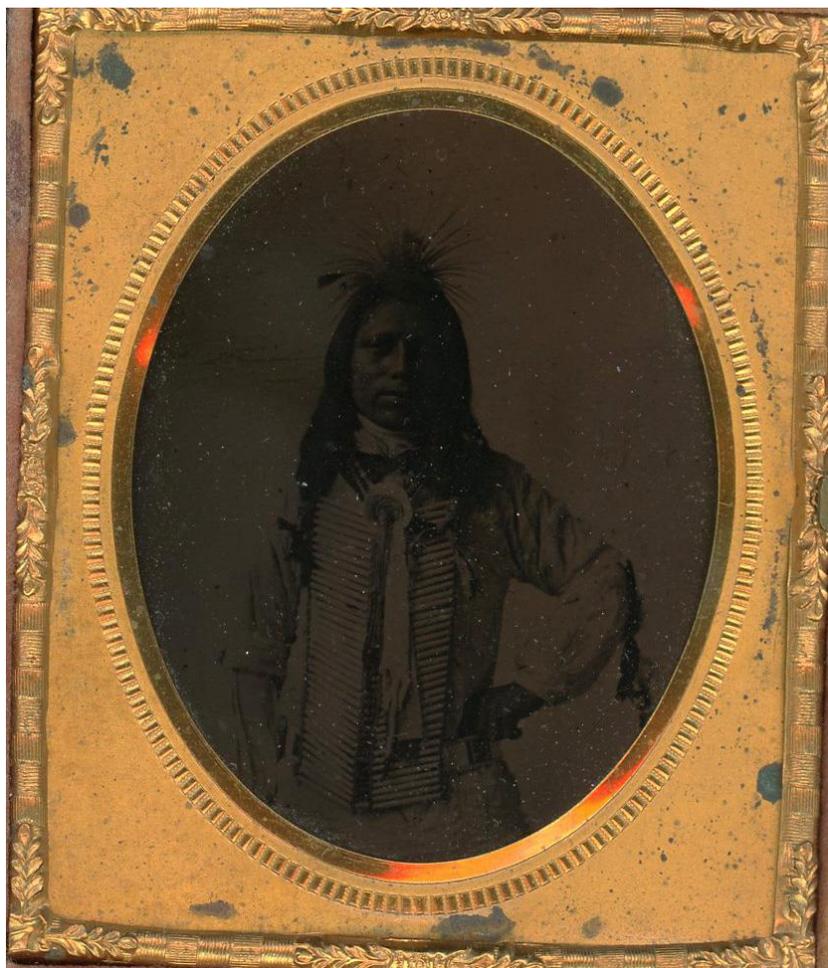
Jarvis has written to have Abram come on, and I shall hope to get a letter from you by him. I have heard nothing from friends either east or west since I saw you...."

Jarvis Hurd, the husband of the writer, was the first chief engineer of the Michigan portion of the 96-mile Canal which, on completion ten years later, would link the Great Lakes to the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers and eventually make "Chicago and northern Illinois the key crossroads of the American mid-continent". This letter was written at the very start of the project, when work would be virtually halted by lack of funding and labor violence that erupted among the mostly immigrant Irish workers (though Indians, Black slaves, German immigrants, and French Canadians were also employed) who drank heavily to put up with the brutal working conditions.

The Hurds would apparently spend time in both states, as their son would be born in Illinois in 1841 and their daughter, two years later, in Michigan. The husband would not live to see the culmination of the work as he would die, probably of disease, in 1844. He may, however, have come across a chief Illinois booster of the Canal, young Illinois state legislator Abraham Lincoln, who began public life advocating for improvements to the nation's transportation network, including a canal system that would be tied to the rivers and roadways of America. As a member of the Illinois Legislature in the early 1840s, he actively supported construction of the Canal and joined some of his colleagues in lamenting its slow progress.

This letter, by Mrs. Hurd, a New England woman, details the perils of sailing on the Great Lakes in that era. Steamboats often plowed into other lake boats, and, worse yet, the boats themselves sometimes exploded or burned. Mrs. Hurd was aboard the 400-ton sidewheel steamer *George Washington* on its maiden voyage to Buffalo in June 1838, which passed without incident, as did the trip back to Detroit. But on its second voyage, with 100 passengers aboard, a fire broke out under the ship's boilers and the vessel had to be evacuated in the middle of the night. Only a handful of passengers made it to a lifeboat that carried them safely to shore, many others fell or jumped into the water and drowned. Mrs. Hurd also hints at the perils and privations of life in pioneer Michigan. Mount

Clemens, where she wrote the letter, was a fairly new settlement on the Clinton River, north of Detroit and west of Lake St. Clair, which had not yet been incorporated as a “village.” She frankly wrote her relatives in New York that only the occasional contact with close friends and relations, would make life in Michigan bearable – “if our lives are spared.” \$ 200.00



29. (Native Americans) **Sixth Plate Ambrotype of an Unidentified Native American**
rare ambrotype of a Native American, likely a member of a western tribe he stands with an elaborate headdress and hair pipe breastplate, circa mid-1850s. Plains Indians began wearing the hair pipe breastplate after 1850 and were extremely popular later in the 19th century. The image is dark, in a contemporary gutta percha case, case with several repaired cracks, else good. \$ 2500.00

1819 Grandson of a Signer of the Declaration of Independence supports “Toleration” School for religious liberty.

30. (New Hampshire) Bartlett, Levi, **Autograph Letter Signed. Kingston, New Hampshire, March 16, 1829, to Rev. Martin Ruter, New Market, New Hampshire.**
Small folio, two pages, plus integral address leaf, in very good, clean, and legible condition.

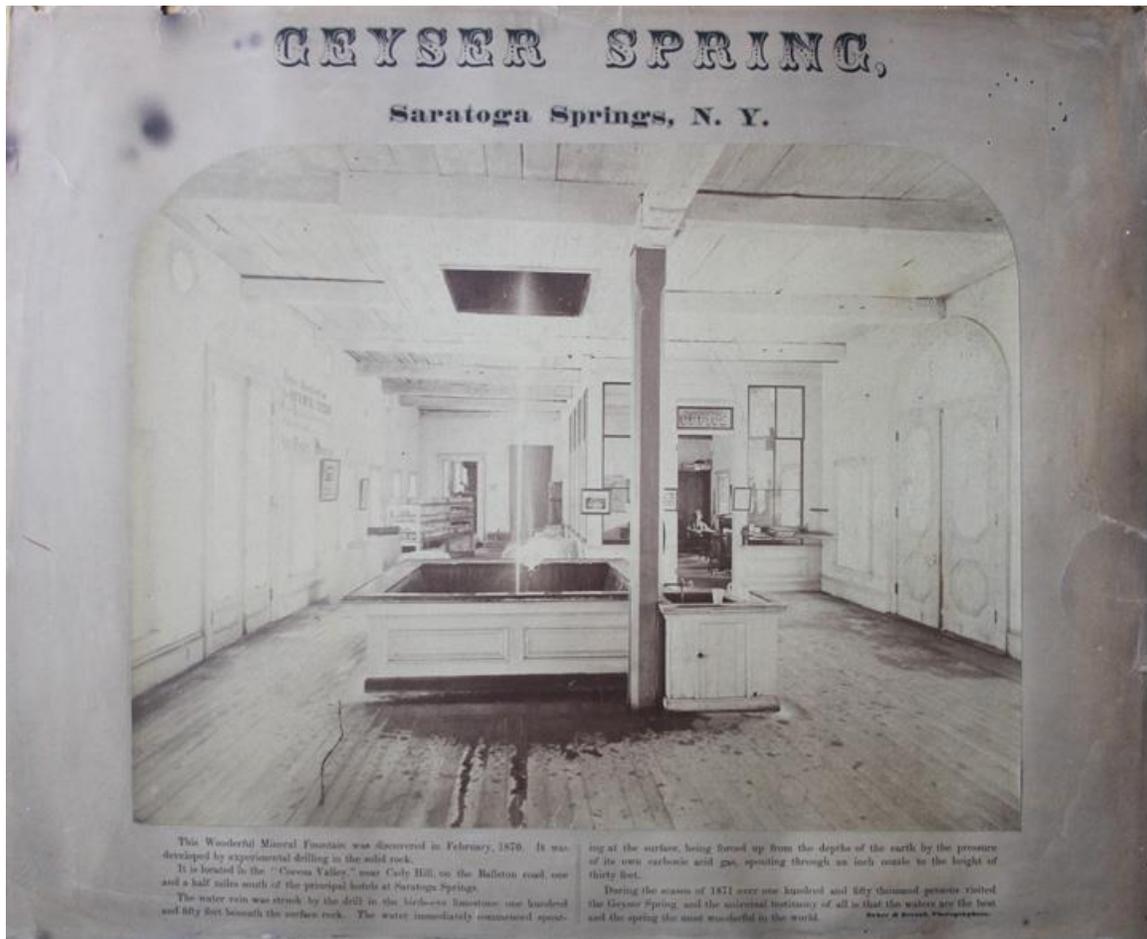
The grandson of Josiah Bartlett, the first Governor of New Hampshire and second signer (after John Hancock) of the Declaration of Independence was not as active in national politics as his brother, Josiah, Jr., who served in the New Hampshire State Senate and in the US Congress, but Levi took a strong interest in political affairs in his hometown of Kingston, as reflected in this letter to a Methodist clergyman who was also a pioneer educator, heading three schools he helped found: An Academy in his own hometown of New Market, August College in Kentucky, and Allegheny College in Pennsylvania, a distant forerunner of Wesleyan University.

Which is why Bartlett informed Ruter about a controversy over the founding of a new Academy in Kingston. But first he gave Ruter an account of proceedings at the town's Annual Meeting. Bartlett was apparently a Democratic-Republican in his politics and details the votes at the meeting between his party's candidates and their Federalist opponents, for local offices, for the state legislature and US Congress, and for Governor and US Senator. But the main subject of the letter was the establishment of a Kingston Academy and where it should be located:

"I am confident, if the place of setting it can be removed from the obligation to which we all agreed to be bound, can be altered, the only place must be on Mr. Loverens, to be generally satisfactory. North or South of these two places will produce such a collision, as can be remedied only by fixing a spot and opening a new subscription for that place. Mr. Sanborn has dealt with the subscribers in such a way, that his land now, on any terms, will be quite out of the question; notwithstanding the good opinion we may formerly have had of it. Justice will lead to Union, selfish policy may prove fatal to the best of causes. I shall ever disclaim the honor of being on the list of benefactors where justice and impartiality are thrown into background. I am conscious of the rectitude of my motives for the public good in the part I have taken in this business. But Calumny hath already attributed to my generosity unworthy motives never conceived by me. I have and still wish for the Public Good in this institution; if it can be had on righteous terms; under this view, any place between the two corners, that will promote the public good will suit me; But placed as I am, no consideration would induce me to consent to injustice. I say to you this, that I may not be considered as a mere automaton, as easily moulded to selfish motives as to the cause of Truth and Justice."

If the highfalutin rhetoric about choosing a school site seems curious, it can be understood with some background about the history of the proposed school. While it was incorporated by Methodists, at Bartlett's urging, they had specified that it should be a "Toleration Academy", open to all faiths - which appealed to Bartlett, who was himself a Universalist "apostate" from his family's Congregationalist leanings and was instrumental in having the Methodist founders accede to these "toleration" principles: "That this Academy shall never come into the hands of any one Religious sect or Denomination whatever but shall be known by the name of Kingston Toleration Academy....That no sectarian principle of Religion shall be taught in said Academy; only General principles of Doctrine and Rules of Morality, Piety, Benevolence & strict Virtue be taught, enforced & form a basis of Practical Religion. No one sect shall have greater liberties or privileges than another, all tolerated & all put upon an equality." This may be seen in the context of the larger "toleration" movement about to be embraced by the entire state of New Hampshire, which, at that very moment, after a long and heated debate, was about to pass a "Toleration Act" which provided "That no person shall be compelled to join or support any congregation, church, or religious society, without his express consent first had and obtained ... And any person may be leaving a written notice with the clerk of the society be exempt from any future expenses." Specifically, no citizen could be required to help pay funds for a school or any other religious-oriented institution which differed from his own religious faith.

It was poetic justice that the grandson of a "Founding Father" should be instrumental in supporting this cause of civil liberty within his own community. \$ 250.00



31. (New York – Photograph) **Geyser Spring. Saratoga Springs, N.Y. ...**

[Saratoga] Baker & Record, Photographers, circa 1871, albumen photograph measuring 10 ¼ x 13 ¼ inches, on a printed mount measures approximately 14 ¾ x 17 ¾ inches. Printed mount is browned, some chipping along edges, else very good.

The photograph depicts the spring and the interior of the office of Geyser Spring, mounted on cardstock with printed text, describing the spring, discovered in 1870, and giving a brief account of its history, it reads:

“This Wonderful Mineral Fountain was discovered in February, 1870. It was developed by experimental drilling in the solid rock. It is located in the “Coeesa Valley,” near Cady Hill, on the Ballston road, one and a half miles south of the principal hotels at Saratoga Springs. The water vein was struck by the drill in the birds-eye limestone, one hundred and fifty feet beneath the surface rock. The water immediately commenced spouting at the surface, being forced up from the depths of the earth by the pressure of its own carbonic acid gas, spouting through an inch nozzle to the height of thirty feet. During the season of 1871 over one hundred and fifty thousand persons visited the Geyser Spring, and the universal testimony of all is that the waters are the best and the spring the most wonderful in the world.”

\$ 750.00

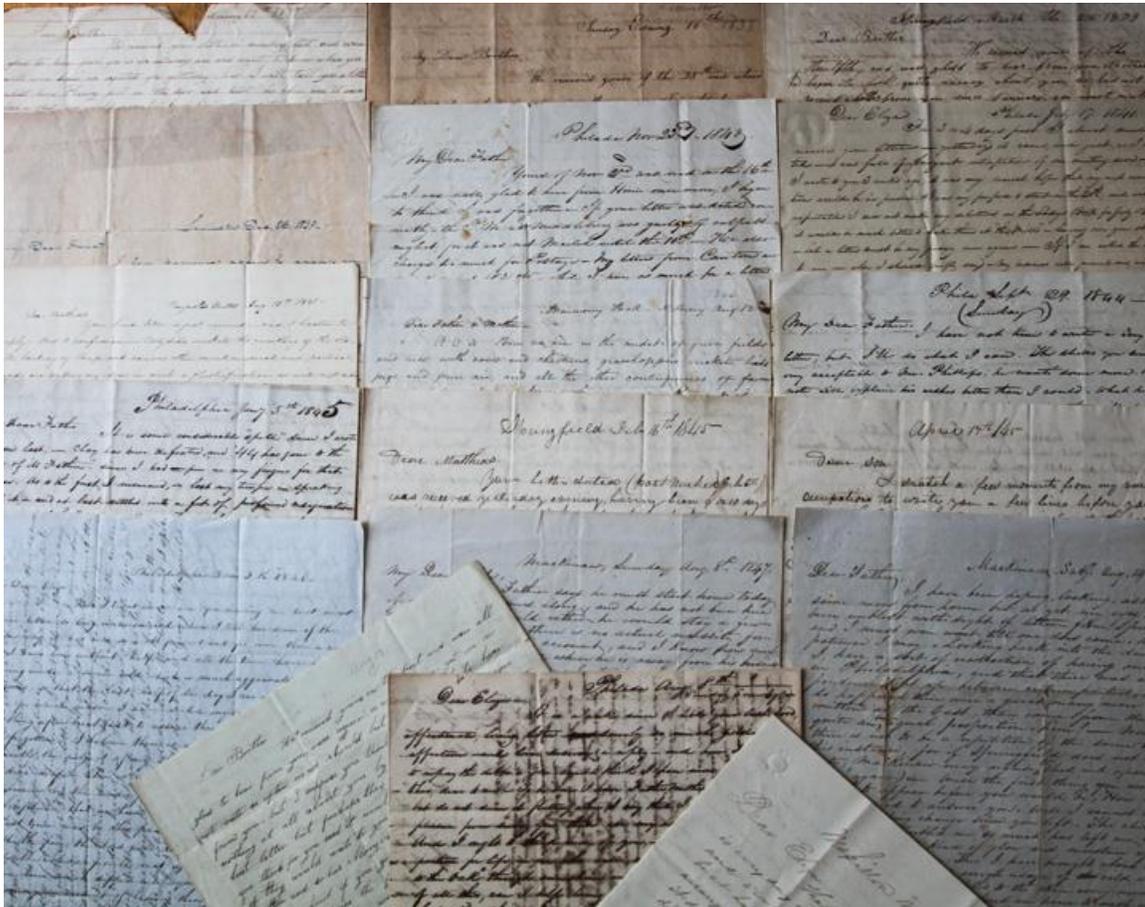
1831 Ohio Whig leaders in the Age of Jackson

32. (Ohio) Goddard, Charles B., **Autograph Letter Signed, Zanesville, Ohio, August 29, 1831, to John H. James, Urbana, Ohio**

quarto, one page, plus stamp less address leaf, in very good, clean, and legible condition.

“...I will hand you the dollars as a compensation for your serving when I need you, which I trust will be at the Federal Court. Our people formed a pretty good ticket last Saturday and success is possible. Levi Whipple for Senator, David Peairs and Appleton Downer for the House.” In this, the third year of Andrew Jackson’s presidency, newspapers referred to the Whig ticket as “Clay men”, as opposed to the “Jackson men” and Anti-Masonic candidates. Whipple lost, while Pearis and Downer were elected.

Goddard, a Zanesville attorney and himself a state senator, was a prominent Ohio Whig, but less notable than his correspondent: John Hough James was a personal friend of Henry Clay and William Henry Harrison, a Whig power-house both in Ohio and Washington, DC, as well as a banker and railroad builder instrumental in the development of “western” finance and transportation. He was also the founder of Urbana University, the first Swedenborgian college in the world. \$ 75.00



Weaver Family Letters

33. (Ohio - Pennsylvania) **Weaver Family Letters, including letters to and from Philadelphia Lithographer Matthias S. Weaver, from his family in Springfield, Summit County, Ohio, 1837-1853**

18 letters, 52 pages, mainly quarto, inscribed in ink, in good, clean, and legible condition.

Group of letters of the Weaver family, both incoming and outgoing correspondence of Matthew S. Weaver, a Philadelphia lithographer and his family and fiancé, Eliza Burgert, in Ohio. Weaver attended the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts in Philadelphia and then went to work as a commercial lithographer to make ends meet. He made frequent trips back to Ohio to visit family and his fiancé Eliza Burgert. The Weaver family owned a farm in Springfield, Summit County, Ohio, and during the late 1830s and early 1840's joined the fad that swept across America of silk culture. Weaver writes to his family about his activities in Philadelphia, various drawing projects he was engaged in, national politics and more. Weaver and his father traded natural history specimens with a Mr. Phillips of Philadelphia's Academy of Natural Sciences. Weaver became ill with tuberculosis in the mid-1840s and left Philadelphia for Ohio, and spent time in Mackinaw, Michigan, apparently for his health. Here he supported himself by painting portraits of local merchants to support himself, he died in 1847.

"Matthias Shirk Weaver (1816-1847) born on November 25, 1816, probably in New Holland, Pennsylvania, studied and worked as an artist and lithographer in Philadelphia 1838-1845. He made yearly trips back to visit family in Ohio and on September 15, 1842, during an Ohio visit married Eliza Burgert. Together they had one son, Henry Matthias, who lived to adulthood. Matthias Weaver died of consumption in Summit County, Ohio on October 20, 1847.

Weaver came to Philadelphia to study art at the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts in 1838. To support himself, he worked as a lithographic artist, predominantly with printer Thomas Sinclair, drawing large Philadelphia business advertisements, membership certificates, book illustrations, sheet music covers, and maps. Some of Weaver's most noted work comprised plates for texts authored by Philadelphia's scientific and medical community, including Dr. Samuel George Morton's *Crania Americana* (1839) and *Crania Aegyptica* (1844).

Weaver had an active social life while living in Philadelphia, playing in a musical society, joining the William Wirt Library and Literary Institute, and attending lectures and theater performances. Weaver recorded thoughts about his work and his personal life, including socializing with Philadelphia lithographer William Rease, in diaries he kept between 1840 and 1843, now in possession of the Ohio Historical Society. In failing health and frustrated with lithography as a profession, Weaver, along with his young family, returned to Ohio in 1845. He died a month before his thirty-first birthday on October 20, 1847."

See: <https://digital.librarycompany.org/islandora/object/digitool%3A79919>

Sample Quotes:

"Philada Nov. 23rd 1840 (Incomplete letter from Matthias S. Weaver)

My Dear Father,

Yours of Nov 2nd was recd on the 16th I was really glad to hear from Home once more; I began to think I was forgotten... Well the Elections are over – and Harrison will be our next President – never since the days of Washington has there been such an overwhelming majority on the one side, and such an utter

defeat on the other - I do not know that History can point to the parallel of such a rebuke as Van Buren has received – a whole nation rising up in judgment against an unworthy Ruler. Oh! I thank Heaven for having been born in a land, where the will of the people is supreme – and that supremacy can be asserted through the quiet – yet withering ballot box! However flattering to Genl Harrison this great popularity may be – still his situation is not an enviable one – the whole Country now looks to his measures for relief – and wise indeed will be that course which shall give satisfaction to all the sections of our great country -- ...

I was at the Exhibition of the Franklin Institute – and saw a great quantity of ruled silk there – but amongst all, there was none superior to yours – One woman recd a silver medal for the best sample – but that which I brought to the city looked as well as it ...”

“Philada July 17, 1841

Dear Eliza,

...It was my purpose to start on the 20th ... If I am asked the reason to any one else I should briefly say – my business will prevent me until Sept. from going to Ohio – but to you I am bound to give the particulars. Within 10 days past I have been applied to – to draw a large plate of Fashions – to be done immediately – I have been trying for this work a year past – it was always done by a rival establishment. If it was to terminate with this one drawing, there would not have been a thought on my part as to what I should do, but there is a possibility there will be 2 plates yearly – and for a long time to come – here I hesitated – consulted my own feelings, they were certainly averse to the delay – and I thought of you – “What will Eliza think of me?” perhaps she will say – “my wishes are not of as much value as a piece of drawing”! – this was indeed a painful view of the subject to me – this is the first appointment since our betrothal, and not to keep it! But then on the other hand duty had its claims to urge – my efforts to establish a reputation and a business here, are for the only purpose to share their rewards with you; - to enable me to have for you such a home as you deserve. Viewed in this light I can forego for a month or two more, the pleasure of beholding you ...

But I'll change the subject, and give you on paper, what I intended my tongue should do – an account of our 5th of July celebration – And first I am not going to be so fastidious about telling who our President was, however much it “may detract from the dignity of the appellation” Well then M. S. Weaver was President of the day assisted by Clayton Haines and W. B. Williams as Vice Presidents. “Don't that sound tall?” There were about 40 of our numbers out – we commenced in the morning by pitching quoits (quite literary you will say) then we formed a great ball match and played till 12 o'clock – then we separated in small parties – some had swings to amuse themselves with, there was a great paper balloon sent up by another squad, and the woods rang with their wild shouts as it slowly soared towards the clouds ... At 1 o'clock we all assembled on the edge of a little declivity at the bottom of which was a “stump” – I mounted the rostrum called the meeting to order and spoke a few words about “the day we celebrated,” and the “glorious boon of liberty” – (all stereotyped of course), then followed an oration by one of the members who was once an actor and we had all the apostrophies to Liberty – that can be found in the Dramatists from Shakespeare down to Yankee Hill then followed the reading of the Declaration and another oration – and then came our dinner – a great many good things and with drinkables to match there was nothing like excess in the potations of any one present. In the afternoon we had another ball match – in the which I received an unlucky hit from the ball under one of my eyes and the consequence was, for 3 or 4 days my eye had a “darkly deeply, beautifully blue arch under it, a sort of inverted rainbow of one color, but this was all for liberty – as night came on we grew weary and at last started for home, all in perfect good humor ... M. S. Weaver”

"Harmony Hall N. Jersey Aug 12th 1844 (joint letter from Eliza and M.S. Weaver)

... My Dear Father,

You will observe that Eliza has written without reference to your letter which she had not seen, I being in the City and she in the country ... I was pleased with the picture you drew of our future settlement in Ohio, we in Cincinnati and you somewhere on the banks of the noble river – pleased – and yet sorry too, for this reason you can never find a place where you can make warmer friends than you have in Stark & Summit Counties, and at your age the step should be taken with caution that would oblige you to form a new circle of friends and acquaintances. I should like to see you dispose of your farm [which can never be made profitable under the disadvantageous mode you have to cultivate it] – and purchase a little bit of land in Stark Co. or that Steam-Mill project at Greentown might do you if Henry is fitted for active business pursuits. As for myself I am coming to Ohio in May next to make a grand exploration of the state with the view of settling in it – I have my thoughts strongly bent on Cincinnati – I think I could do as well there as here, and ultimately a great deal better – as there would probably not be the same competition to contend against. Cin. is extending itself so rapidly too, that in a few years she will have 100,000 inhabitants – this is another formidable circumstance. Our hot-weather retreat in New Jersey has been a pleasant one – 7 miles from the City where I can go twice a day by stage. The soil around Haddonfield is sand and clay – is very fertile; there is as good corn here as any I ever saw in North Ohio they raise a great deal of marketing – such as melons, sweet potatoes ... The great majority of the people in this part of N. Jersey are Whigs and quite enthusiastic for Clay & Frelinghuysen – By the way the Election returns come in as they did in 1840 – all on one side and that side the Whig – "Hurrah! Hurrah! The country's risin' For Henry Clay & Frelinghuysen!"

I am writing this in the city – this afternoon I am going to N. J. and shall bring Eliza home on Monday or Tuesday She is a good wife, and loves you as much as a daughter can. Our little boy is growing finely ... M. S. Weaver"

"Phila Sept 29 1844 (Sunday)

My Dear Father,

... I have not drawn anything pretty lately and so I will not send you anything but a copy of an Anatomical Plate I published last winter – it Paid expenses, and that was all. ... Politics run higher than in '40 – it is hard to say what Penna. Will do, tho' we hope Markle will be our next Gov. – we'll try hard to have it so. Tuesday there will be a great Mass Meeting and Webster is to make a speech for us – George is going to wait to hear him – he will tell you all about it.

Tuesday night Oct. 1st – Well the grand convention has come off – A procession 4 miles long – Webster made a speech &c &c &c it would be impossible to say anything in this short letter that could convey an idea to you of its immensity. I will send you a paper with a description & George may tell you something too ... M.S. Weaver"

"Philadelphia, Jan'y 5th 1845

My Dear Father,

I is some considerable "spell" since I wrote to you last; - Clay has been defeated, and '44 has gone to the "home of its Fathers" – since I had pen in my fingers for that purpose. As to the first , I mourned,

- lost my temper in speaking about it, - and at last settled into a fit of profound resignation at the will of the "democracy" . From this I had so far recovered that about that about 3 weeks ago I commenced a letter to Uncle Willus & filled a page, when my "resigned frame of mind" came upon me again ... But I am far from the subjects I commenced with; Henry Clay and '44. Peace to the declining years of the great statesman – as for '44 it passed away with the usual honors, a great burning of powder, squibs & crackers. The New Year was ushered in with its peculiar honors, the exchange of friendly visits, the purchase and disposal of presents, and sending in of Bills. Of these last, I had the pleasure to receive but one, our Doctors bill of 4 dollars, which is not much considering we live in a city. Last Jany it was 25\$ Today was the first sabbath of the year & we heard Mr. Barnes preach a good sermon suitable to the occasion. How I wish you could hear him - and yet it might have the bad result, that it would create a distaste for the pious breathings of good parson Hughes. But my recollections of him are of the most friendly kind – mixed with a streak of the ludicrous at the long, monotonous sermons and those straight-backed pews of Springfield Church. I send you a paper containing a report of a sermon by Mr. Barnes last Sunday – a Review of 1844. ...

I meet Mr. Phillips in the Academy of Nat Sciences occasionally and he always asks whether you are going to send any more shells in the Spring. You never told me how you were pleased with the shells I sent by George Reynolds. I should think they are acceptable. The next things I send you ... will be in the way of the Fine Arts. I am attending a drawing class... I go two evenings in the week – meet some of the best artists in the city, and in such company I would be dull if I did not learn something. I expect to draw and paint all the time I am in Ohio, perhaps I may stay 4 months! – till I you will all be heartily tired of us! Then for Amusement I am going to fish and gun – and go on shooting and Exploring Expeditions, and collect shells and minerals – and seek a place to settle down and make a fortune, and with this summers work before me I hope to establish my health for it has been very precarious lately. For the last 2 months I have had a pain in the breast – which has given me some alarm, and made me think of mother's fears ... M.S. Weaver"

"Springfield [Ohio] Feb 16th 1845

Dear Matthias,

... Among the many occupations for which you seem to think yourself qualified it will be strange if you cannot find something that will procure you a livelihood, especially when to those you have mentioned, I can add that of following the plough, wood chopping, attending the saw mill, & several other employments equally healthful & invigorating. Do not be frightened at this array, for seriously speaking I am of opinion that as soon as your strength will bear it, some moderately laborious employment will be most conducive to your restoration to health. Had you not better try and make yourself acquainted with the method pursued by Preisnits ... in his mode of cold water applications it would appear from the accounts we occasionally see in the papers that there is no disease incurable under his treatment if taken in time. Why may not the same treatment produce the same result in America as in Europe?

Your Mother has often & often expressed fear that you would destroy your health by the business you were pursuing; but I thought her fears or anxiety was too great – relying upon my opinion of the strength your constitution, but unhappily in this case, she has proved the better prophet, you will of course follow the advice of Physicians & take good care of your health while you remain in the city... If we should succeed in restoring your health (reverting again to your prospects in this country) I should think that as a portrait painter you might do reasonably well especially when connected with your ability as a draughtsman. But that point can be settled when we get you again fairly on your legs: that is the first & most important matter to be thought of.

If it should be that you have not received my last letter I wish you would thank Mr. Phillips in my name, for the handsome lot of shells he sent me, & say that we have collected a considerable number we consider very fine – as soon as spring opens , we want to add to our collection & will embrace the first practical opportunity of transmitting them to him. ...

In relation to political matters I think too we have indeed fallen upon evil times: the reckless, disagreeable conduct of Loco demagogues at Washington and throughout the country makes me feel alarm for the stability of our government- the southern portion of them especially seem determined to rule or ruin, and unhappily for the interests of our country there are too many at the north who for the sake of the offices the southern interest has the power of bestowing are willing to do their bidding on all occasions. How can it be that the better informed portion of the democrats, as they call themselves, cannot, will not, open their eyes to the dangerous disorganizing course their leaders are pursuing. I sometimes fear that the belief in mans capacity for self government, is not destined to receive any very strong confirmation from our experiment. ... H. G. Weaver”

“Mackinaw, Sunday Aug. 8th 1847

My Dear Wife,

Father says he must start home today if a good boat comes along, and he has not been here a week yet. I would rather he would stay a few days longer, but there is no actual necessity for his being here on my account... I still remain pretty well, I am getting no worse certainly... We must not look for any astonishing change in my condition in so short a time, it must take 2 or 3 weeks to produce a decided change – however, the moment I perceive I am retrograding I shall prepare to start from here.

I have made quite a sensation by painting a barber whose shop is next door, and I have already engaged 3 if not 4 pictures at prices from 2 to 4 dollars! – I have no doubt whatever if I am well all the time I shall pay my expenses – whilst here,, and if I could run about and push the matter, I might do better still.
...

This is an indolent dull sort of a place, the arrival and departure of the steamboats enliven the scene for a few hours each day, and then all sinks back into its former repose. There is a great deal of small gambling going on all the time, playing for cigars, for liquor &c and small bets on almost any thing. This is apologized for by the people who say that for 6 or 7 months they are almost wholly shut out from the rest of the world by the ice and they resort to various games to pass the tedious winter days. ... M. S. Weaver ...”

“Mackinaw, Sat. Aug. 14th, 1847

Dear Father,

... I have been painting some this week and can say I made % \$ - whew! – and besides this there is the land lord's picture about half done, which is to bring me 4 \$ so I may set down 7 dollars as my weeks earnings, and two days I did nothing for feeling bad. There are other things beside my bodily ailments to make me feel bad. I find I cannot go into a crowd with fine hale forms and health all around me with the same independence as formerly. My pale face and weak step I know attract attention, and my spirit shrinks from inquisitive scrutiny. I see my bony figure in the glass when I scrub myself in the morning and I ask “is it possible I can ever be well again?” and my better judgment answers “no”! - ... M.S. Weaver”

\$ 1250.00

1840 Brother of the late Tench Coxe, Economist and Jeffersonian politician, sends news of the "revolutionary" presidential election of William Henry Harrison to a fellow Philadelphia grandee vacationing in Europe.

34. (Pennsylvania) Coxe, Daniel W., **Autograph Letter Signed. Philadelphia, March 30, 1840., to Edward Burd, Paris (care of Hottinguer & Co., by Steamship British Queen via England)** quarto, three pages plus stampless address leaf, heavily stained and with hole from seal opening, but no loss of text.

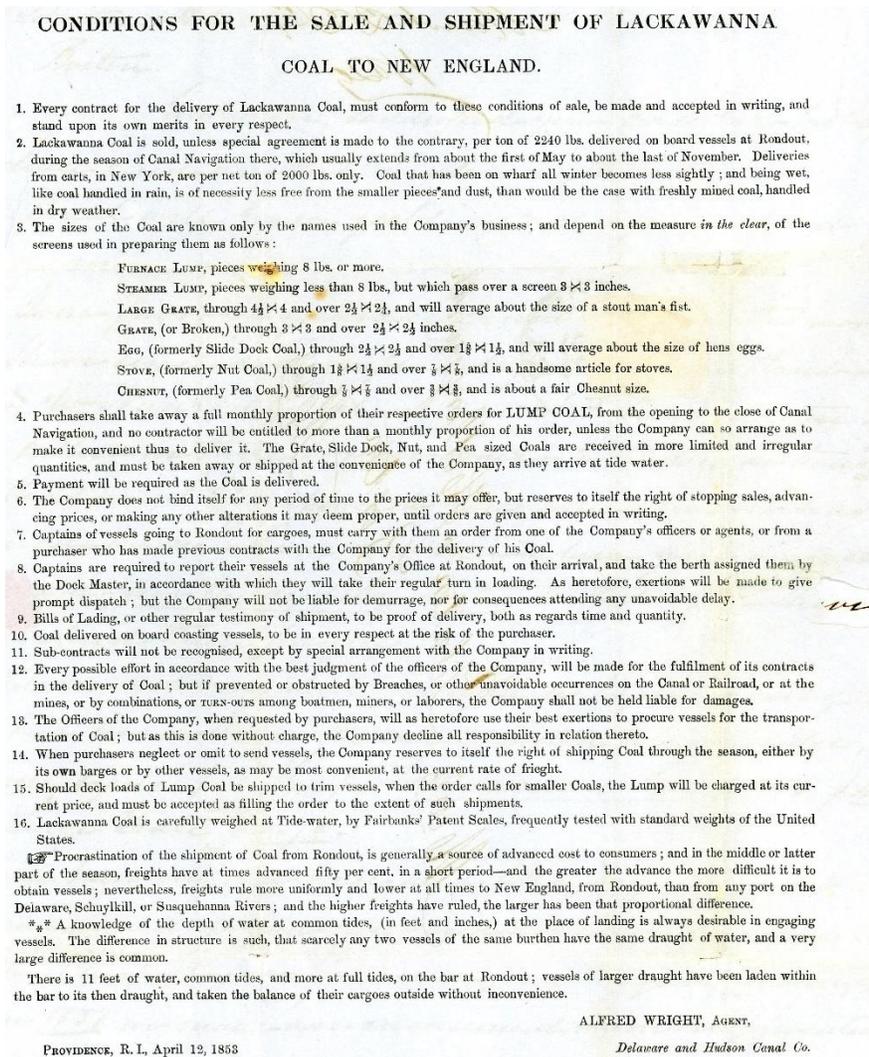
Coxe writes:

"...Our last letter from you mentioned your intention of leaving Baden for Paris, where I presume you now are...Our political Revolution is complete and Harrison has 19 States with 234 Electoral Votes by 140,000 popular Majority besides overcoming 200,000 Officeholders and postmasters, etc. Van B.[uren] it is just ascertained gets Illinois by a very small majority which makes only 7 States out of 26 for him including in the 7 Virginia also by a small majority of about 1000. So much for the capacity of the People to judge of [measures?] and change their Rulers when dissatisfied with their Conduct. The result of this election is surely a proud triumph for Representative Government. G[eneral] Harrison being pledged to serve but for 4 years, will it is hoped and believed prove himself an independent and not a time serving Prest. - but of his Cabinet nothing is known as yet, tho it is not supposed that H. Clay will be in it tho he may counsel and advise as a friend. Of Webster it seems to be thought his habits of [?] and otherwise will prevent his serving, tho perhaps he might make an able Minister to England as understanding thoroughly the N.E. Boundary question. In the Senate U.S. there will be a Whig Majority of about 6 after 4 March and 60 or 70 in the House. John Davis the new Govt. of Massachusetts is spoken of as Secy of the Treasury and Jno. Sergeant is mentioned by some as Secy of State, but as before said Harrison has not committed himself. Stocks and real Estate are here [?] and any important improvement must depend on financial matters and the State of the Currency and it is yet too soon to know what the next Congress (which may possibly be Convened at an early day) will do. The Banks here and elsewhere it is now believed will resume 15 Jany including the U.S. Bk with some [?] stakes themselves may yet become the fiscal agent of Govt. having nearly paid off all its debt to the US and its paper (bk notes) being, notwithstanding its former mismanagement, more current throughout the Union than any other State Bk. It is impossible however to judge correctly of its prospects in that respect, or whether a new Bk of the US may not ultimately be established. Nathaniel Prime of NY, the great Broker who retired some yrs ago from business committed suicide a few days ago, which is attributed in letters of the N. papers to a morbid state of mind from living in the Country, but many suspect that it is connected with money matters and losses - tho it is said he is rich and was happy in his family. I will try to send you the Report of the d'Huntenville case...by some private hand. It furnishes a serious lesson to Parents how they connect their family with foreigners...a marriage malaporte, the result of interested and ambitious motives on the part of the Parents... Dr. Randolph who married Miss Physick embarks shortly for France and his family are to follow in the spring. The universal confidence in the B.[ritish] Steamers and their rapid passages will soon render the voyage to and from Europe as easy as a journey to Niagara or Canada, especially those to Boston. We are going today to visit Mr. and Mrs. [Henry Alexander] Wise (Sarah Sergeant) who were married on Thursday last. Mr. W is a widower with 4 children and distinguished in Congress for talents and highmindedness but has bad health. Robt. Hare, son of Mrs. Chas. Hare, was married lately to a young French Catholic from the Island named Du Pestre which religious faith he is said to have embraced...."

Daniel Coxe, a younger brother of politically prominent Tench Coxe, who had died 16 years before, was not noted for his interest in politics; rather, he was a prominent Philadelphia merchant who had

turned to extensive speculation in Spanish Grant lands in Louisiana and West Florida, and spent most of his later life in litigation (detailed in his papers at the Historical Society of Pennsylvania) to confirm his claims to a large Louisiana tract on the Ouachita River. This letter is unusual for its political content, revealing Coxe's happy view of Whig William Henry Harrison's defeat of Democrat Martin Van Buren, sentiments Coxe apparently shared with his correspondent, wealthy Philadelphia lawyer Edward Shippen Burd. It's also interesting for Coxe's choice of social news that he felt would interest a fellow member of the Philadelphia upper crust – particularly the suicide of Wall Street's Nathaniel Prime, and the court battle for child custody between Boston heiress Ellen d'Hauteville and her husband, a Swiss nobleman, the moral of the story being the perils of rich Americans marrying their daughter to titled European aristocrats.

\$ 175.00



35. (Pennsylvania) Wright, Alfred, Agent Delaware and Hudson Canal Co., Printed Circular Letter: **Conditions For The Sale And Shipment Of Lackawanna Coal To New England... Providence, R. I., April 12, 1853;** and **Autograph Letter Signed, Providence 22, March, 1854 to Messrs. Tileston & Hollingsworth, Boston**

folio, printed circular letter and manuscript letter carried on a four-page folding letter sheet, formerly folded, postal markings and stamp on integral address leaf, small marginal defect to printed circular letter, which occurred when opening, else very good.

The printed circular carries 16 conditions and rules for the shipment of Pennsylvania's Lackawanna Coal via the Delaware and Hudson Canal to customers in New England. Prices quoted are for tons of coal delivered by either ship from Rondout, New York or via cart from New York City. Sizes and grades of coal are also noted. \$ 125.00

1
"The Diary of a Marine" No. 4.
Private William M. Verberk,
Company "B", 2nd Regiment,
United States Marines,
Olongapo, P. I.

1909.
Nov.
20.

Finished my "No. 3" diary and will
prepare it for mailing and mail it either
to-day or to-morrow. Have just finished read-
ing the Army for November and have the November
number in my box to read next. I have also
ordered and paid for the November "Blue Book" and
Popular, which will probably get here with the
next mail from the States, due in Manila
on Monday, the twenty-second. Last night a
musical performance was given in the Post
Theater for the benefit of the fund for prizes for
the Thanksgiving sports. The main event, a
six round fight between Stone of A, the first
and Herbick of C, the second, was won by the
latter. A wrestling match between Grant and
Kistz of my company was declared a tie. A
preliminary fight was also pulled off, the
other number being Dickerson and Sheffield
of the belief in a musical act, Curtis' Quartet,
Carter, Port Quartette, dancing and songs.

Diary of a US Marine in the Philippines

36. (Philippines) Verbick, William M., **“The Diary of a Marine No. 4. Private William M. Verbick, Company “B” 2nd Regiment, United States Marines, Olongapo, P.I.” 1909-1910**

Quarto, 100 pages, bound in original cloth, commercially manufactured note-book, binding worn, covers spotted and soiled, text block separated from binding, clippings pasted on endpapers, some light soiling and light damp-staining to several pages, otherwise the entries, written in ink, are in good legible condition. Verbick’s diary entries are occasionally interspersed with poetry, some written by fellow marines, some may be by himself.

Manuscript diary, apparently one of a series, kept by William M. Verbick, a thirty-one year-old marine, stationed in Olongapo, located on Subic Bay, in the Philippines. Verbick’s diary recounts the daily events in the life of a United States Marine in the Philippines, from the mundane, incidents and events of life on the post, camp social life and activities, tasks, discipline, and duties, to the increased tensions caused by fears of insurrection, inspired in part by covert Japanese activities in and around Olongapo. Verbick describes a series of deliberately set fires that burned down most of Olongapo, set by “insurrectos” in an attempt to stir up animosity towards the U.S. forces. Verbick also describes a massive maneuver involving the combined forces of Army, Navy and Marines, divided into two opposing armies, who were to attempt to attack, and take, while defending Olongapo, the goal being the seizure of Manila. These maneuvers were apparently based upon a series of Japanese plans seized on the islands, the purpose of this exercise was to determine whether the plan was feasible, and if so, determine measures to better defend Manila from future invasion.

Sample Quotes:

“Nov 20 1909 Finished my “No. 3” diary and will prepare it for mailing and mail it either today or tomorrow...”

“Nov 21 ... Sunday morning troop is over and we have nothing to do all day but eat, sleep and read and do as we please. There is no church here and no service in the Y.M.C.A. this morning or I would be going. ... The climate, food, and the quinine and salts are responsible for the bad condition of teeth in this country, while the lack of dentists and the utter insufficiency of what we have gives us no means of aid or relief. At this post there is only one very incapable dentist... to look after the teeth of nearly two thousand marines, sailors, officers and civilians, while in town there is one native dentist, whose charges are enormous for his inferior work. ... Our company is playing ball with E of the 1st this morning and from the yells I hear it must be a good game so I guess I will “knock off” writing in my book and go out on the veranda and watch the game. Sunday is no different than any other day in the service, except that there are no formations to speak of except troop and guard mount and we have early liberty call and as little work as possible, it is called a day of rest but takes on the character more of a day play... There is a big inauguration parade in Manila Wednesday. Four companies of marines from here are going to take part and will have early Tuesday morning. We are on guard so will not be one of the lucky (?) companies.”

“Nov 24 ... All of the first regiment and company A of the second regiment went to Manila yesterday morning with the band to take part in the inauguration parade held there to-day and in consequence our company had to mount guard at five in the morning to relieve a first regiment company so they could get ready to go and leave, we had to stand thirty hours instead of twenty-four or ten hours per man instead of the usual eight, and no extra pay for our time as Uncle Sam won’t stand for a union other than his own. I caught No 1 post on the 3rd relief. This post is over the prisoners (twenty-four of them) in the brig and compels you to keep your eyes open and constantly on the alert and to be rough and harsh, if you would keep yourself out of trouble. With five company’s away, there are only three left

to duty here, one on guard, one doing police work and one, ourselves, who have just come off guard and who will be police company to-morrow. ... It will not be long now before Christmas, my third away from home, one I spent in Trinidad, and the other two will be here in Olangapo ... “

“Nov 26 ... This is the first day that the ships of the Bamboo fleet or the Big Eight have granted liberty and they were ashore to witness the sports by the thousands, each ship sending from three to four whale boats full, until there are nearly ten thousand soldiers, sailors and marines and natives and civilians on the parade. ... We start at six in the morning, in tight marching order, for a day “hike” over the Rocky trail to the second plateau so its early to bed for me.”

“November 28, 1909 ... It is just one year ago to-day that I left the old Connecticut at Manila Bay and came ashore at Cavite for duty in the Islands and a year from now I will still be here if I can have my way. Monday we are police company again... Cavite is to be abandoned as the principal naval base in the Pacific and Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, will have the honor instead. The Pacific Fleet will leave here for her return trip on December 10th and about forty men from here will go aboard the ships to fill the vacancies. Olangapo is to be made the secondary base in the Pacific and while no further improvements will be made those under way will be completed and the whole kept under good repair. ...”

“December 1, 1909 Well, I got “stuck” for a guard after all. It is always the luck that when our company goes on guard, they stick on a new post so that the supernumeraries have to go on. ... We have “School” every morning now on “target-practice” and how to use the rifle. We go on the range at Maquinaya the 17th of next month for two weeks where I hope to, at least, make “marksman”. ...”

“December 4, 1909 ... Yesterday we left at six a.m. with hardtack and bacon for rations and took a thirty mile hike, getting home at seven o'clock. It was the meanest, nastiest, dirtiest hike we have had yet. On the way out we lost the trail and had to ford four rivers ... two of which were not fordable We went through swamps and caraboo wallows for miles at a time with mud up to our knees and everyone was wet to the waist. Seven men went completely “down and out” and everyone was pretty near played out when we got home...”

“December 8, 1909 ... Our last “hike” was a fine one, it was over the telegraph trail to the reservation boundary. The trail was fine, and the day perfect and the scenery beautiful and we covered the twenty-eight miles in fine shape ... The big fleet has left here and gone to Cavite and will leave there for home. ... Today is pay-day, the day when we draw our money, pay our bills and spend the rest. Next Monday and Tuesday I understand, we go on a two day hike in heavy marching order. ...”

“December 12, 1909 ... the whole second regiment is going on a one day hike with skirmish lies etc. and a sham battle is to take place...”

“December 15, 1909 ... Yesterday we hiked to Maquinaya where we worked all day building an artillery bridge, we didn't finish it and came home after dark. It is bad enough going over the trails in the day time but at night it is fierce, this and the hard work of the day had me completely tired out ... [Account of disciplinary problems] Truly, it seems as if the very devil had got in to this company in the last few days...”

“December 17, 1909 Have just come off guard. Was on the regular guard as messenger of the guard. We arrested two men at the gate for being drunk and having liquor in possession. Carvill was locked up again this morning for being drunk in quarters and creating a disturbance after taps...”

“December 18, 1909 ... The man whom we “pinched” on the gate night before last, got a G.C.M. and I am a witness against him, much against my will... The torpedo fleet came in last night and began target practice today... This morning we had two pictures of the entire company taken at troop by a civilian photographer who is going to use them to illustrate a book he is going to publish...”

December 23, 1909 On Monday, December 20th at 6 a.m., our company, in heavy marching order, started on their three day hike to Magaya. We crossed the bay in a launch to the magazine and from there went through the muck and mud of the Botar river for a mile or so, finally crossing the river near a small “barrio”, from there on the trip was fairly dry and easy, although we had to wade two or three streams and cross several hard hills.

... We resumed our march after dinner and after losing the trail several times, we came to a good spot for a camp, so pitched our tents, put out sentrys, built a big fire and had supper. ... After an uneventful night, we awoke at 6 a.m. ...and continued on our way to our destination and our base of supplies. After a wet trip around the bay at high tide we finally reached Mabaya at ten o'clock and found our supplies ...”

“December 24, 1909 ... I made out my first morning report at the office this morning and am slowly getting on to my clerical duties. ...”

“December 25, 1909 Christmas! ... The military and athletic events began at eight o'clock... Every cent that the men could beg, borrow or steal was wagered by our company on Grant. It was as pretty a fight as I ever saw. Over six thousand pesos changed hands. Almost everyone of the companys have had burlesque parades in all kinds of odd costumes celebrating some event or other... There has been quite a number of drunks and a few fights but orders are to lock no one up unless absolutely necessary as the men are given great licence on Christmas day. There is one deplorable incident that has somewhat spoiled our day and that was the attack on Private Johnnie Hughes by Cpl. Gilbert. The latter mauling him over the head with a rifle... Gilbert was locked up, he would have been lynched if he hadn't been and in the general excitement several other scraps started between our company and D 2nd and a regular free for all our two companys followed, making it necessary to sound riot call and get out the guard, no arrests were made, except Gilbert... After the riot both companies were put under arrest in quarters...”

“December 30, '09 This is “Rizal Day” and a great event among the natives, who have parades, speeches and all kinds of sports. It is a civil holiday of two days duration. Rizal, was a Philipino and was a leader for independence and was killed in his efforts to better his fellow countrymen. He is the native Washington and there is hardly a shack in the islands which does not contain his photo. Three bands, numerous gaudy banners, strutting native men and boys in clean white clothes, fair (?) dusky maidens decorated with garlands and flowers and allegorical floats made up the procession here. Fiery speeches will be made to-night, maidens will sing and dance and “vino” will flow freely, all in honor of the great departed Rizal. ...”

“December 31, 1909 ... Everything is being put in readiness for the abandonment of Cavite, which must be done within the next three months. All the business will be moved to Olangapo and where our quarters are now, will be built machinery buildings etc., and the town is to be pulled down and the marines are to be quartered at Star Point on the bank of the river. The three companies at Cavite are to come here and go in camp and help mount big guns on Star Point. There are hundreds of changes to be made here and there will be lots of work. In two years it will be a different place entirely. This is the result of the Governments scheme to make Pearl Harbor, Hawaii its principal Pacific Naval Base and Olangapo, a secondary base. About fifteen hundred marines will be stationed here...”

“January 9, 1909 (i.e. 1910) Sunday morning and I have just came back from the office having finished the necessary work for the day. Yesterday the General Court Martial case on which I was a witness, was finished up and I will not have to be hanging around for that any more...”

“January 14, 1910 John Hughes is being tried to-day by a G.C.M. for an assault of Cpl. Gilbert. Most of the men came and quite a number of the men are witnesses. Am going to a lecture to-night at the Post Theater by an ex-British Officer on “Humorous Sketches of Camp Life During the Boer War”, illustrated by a stereopticon. Bought a new Spanish-English dictionary to-day... The Olangapo baseball league opens to-morrow when the Marines play Grande at Grande and the Monterey plays the Mohican at Olangapo... There will be two games every Saturday and Sunday until March...”

“January 16, 1910 Have just got settled in my new quarters in the Staff and Band and my first meal will be supper. ... Our room faces the parade & base ball diamond & is on the ground floor with the band stand only about forty feet away...”

“January 23, 1910 ... Col. Pendleton takes command of the Post Monday and also the first regiment Major Treadwell will continue in command of the second regiment and we will probably have to move our offices. The change will make a good deal less work for our office as the Band will be transferred to the first regiment and I will not have the pay and muster rolls of that organization to look after...”

“January 30, 1909 ... Yesterday, shortly after the ball game between the Marines and the Mohican had started, the town of Olongapo was discovered to be on fire. Fire call was sounded and consequently the ball game was called “off”. The thatched huts of the town made fine fuel for the fire and for a time it looked as if the whole town must go as well as some of the barracks, but by tearing down some of the huts and the active work of the bucket brigade of Marines and blue-jackets, the fire was finally checked after having destroyed about one quarter of the town. ...”

“February 2, 1910 ... The U.S.S. Cleveland arrived in the Bay last evening flying the Admiral’s pennant in consequence, assembly was sounded and the band and companies turned out to render the Admiral his “honors”. The Carnival Parade has caused lots of work in the office in sending out different orders in relation to uniform, equipment, details etc., of the marines from this post who are to take part and we have been working the limit every day... Sing in a male quartet this evening in an entertainment given for the benefit of the Americans who lost in the recent fire here which destroyed nearly a third of the town.”

“February 15, 1910 The Army manouvers begin to-morrow and last for ten days. They all take place in and around Olongapo. Ten thousand men will take part, divided into two armies, the red and the blue. The blue army, the army of defense is already in the hills surrounding Olongapo and the red or offensive army will try to land from transports to-morrow. Every thing is under war conditions. The object is to capture Olongapo, which is the key note to Manila and the island of Luzon, from a plan of attack taken from the Japanese. The marines will assist in defending the navy yard and to prevent landing parties. The air will soon be filled with the smell of powder and the noise of sham battles. Besides the training this gives the men and officers ... as was also the great show of force in the parade at Manila, to overawe the natives, as an outbreak backed up and assisted by the Japanese is imminent and will doubtless occur within the year. The natives has been very restless for some moths past, especially around Manila and Benquio (in the latter place the Japanese have been coming in by the hundreds) We have letters now in the office from officials in regard to the pending outbreak and everything that is

possible is being done at the head of things and crush it before anything serious can happen. Guards have been doubled in all the ports and men are not allowed to leave the reservations.”

“February 16, 1910 Company “B” first regiment with a lot of my friends, among them most of my old Connecticut comrades, went to Cavite yesterday for a four months tour of duty and Company “C” first arrived here from Cavite to-day. ...”

February 19, 1910 Ten transports carrying the red army and horses, mules, supplies etc. entered Subic bay day before yesterday but were penalized thirty hours. Last night five more transports arrived and about six o'clock the army of five thousand men began to disembark, they were at it all night long and are still at it this morning. As soon as they were landed and got into formation they were pushed forward into the hills. The cavalry and artillery are just landing now and there are still several regiments of infantry to land. It will not be long before the first battle of the war will be fought and the campaign against Manila will be in earnest. Landing an army causes as much interest as unloading a circus and many marines and civilians were up the better part of the night watching the process. It is, indeed, very interesting especially the landing of the horses and mules, who are made to swim ashore. There are now about ten thousand soldiers around Olangapo ...”

“February 20, 1910 Olangapo is in the hands of the Red Army Six thousand men with horses and mules and batteries are camped all over the parade and in and around Olangapo. They will stay here until Monday when the main body will push on into the hills to look for the Blue Army, leaving a guard behind and using Olangapo for a base. Last night a squadron of the blue army's cavalry made a sortie from the hills on the red army's cavalry camp in the Santa Rita valley and after capturing a number of men and horses retreated again into the hills. All the available ground around the barracks and in the Navy Yard is occupied for camps and each camp has its own guards so that is almost impossible to go anywhere after dark without being challenged. ...”

“February 24, 1910 We celebrated Washington's Birthday in the usual military holiday style, with the added feature of another fire in the town which wiped out all that was left from the other fire with the exception of two or three buildings occupied by Americans close to the barracks. The natives were wild and half crazy with fear, claiming that the Americans set it afire. Two companies had to be sent out in town on guard to prevent trouble and to force the natives to help put out the fire and remove the debris. There is no doubt but that both fires were of incendiary origin but whether of Japanese origin to stir up trouble or by some native, no one can tell. ... The army has all left here merely using this place for a base of supplies and for prisoners. Last night Platt and I went down to the Y.M.C.A. and heard an address by Bishop Oldham. The fear of an insurrection is steadily growing and no men are being sent home, as heretofore, when they have thirty months sea and foreign service, but are being kept here. Two hundred more men are coming on the next transport so that we will have eleven hundred men here, the most this post has ever had. There is liable to be something “doing” in the near future.”

“February 26, 1910 The War is over and the red army has won, and they are now returning to Olangapo, where they will embark on transports to-morrow and return to their posts. The pay rolls are finished and will be signed to-morrow and the rest of the monthly reports will be done in a few days.”

“March 6, 1910 Yesterday at dinner we had our third fire, which finished up what the other two fires had left, leaving only two or three shacks standing. A native (an old insurrecto) was arrested for the crime. The whole reservation is under military law and every precaution is being taken. There is no doubt but what trouble is abroad. ... The ships of the Bamboo Fleet are kept busy watching the coast to see that no arms or communications are landed from Japan. Lots of this stuff has already been found and

confiscated by the government. Tents have been provided for the native who were burned out and sentries patrol all over with loaded rifles and extra rounds of ammunition and the machine guns are kept loaded and ready.”

“March 9, 1910 ... Another fire was started in Town yesterday but was put out before any damage was done, the hombre who started it was caught red handed, after getting away once he was caught in a barrio about to go to Bolang. The president of Bolang, about three miles from us, has been arrested for inciting an insurrection and a quantity of arms and ammunition were received. Military law now prevails throughout the province of Zambales. ...”

“April 4, 1910 ... In the evening went up to the Post theater, after the band concert, to hear a lecture on Theosophy. A new order has just come out from Brigade Headquarters that all men must go home who have finished their tour of duty on the station, and no one will be allowed to stay out for discharge. The sergeant-major tells me that I will probably have to go home next month but even if I am allowed to stay two years on the station I will have to go home in December. This hits me so hard that it hurts, but I don't suppose it can be helped.”

“June 17, 1909 ... On the 23d of last month I left for Maquinaya Rifle Range with the staff and Band for record practice. The day after we got there a typhoon struck us and lasted over a week so that finally I had to come back to Olangapo to get out my payrolls so that I had to go up with the casuals to fire and only got home yesterday. I made 1st Class Rifleman. During the time I was away the dry dock “Dewey” was sunk for some unknown reason and a provincial insurrection started in our province and is still underway, so that most of the marines are out in the hills hunting ladrones...”

“June 21, 1910 ... The trouble is still going on in the hills and detachments of Marines and constabulary are endeavoring to round up the trouble makers. They are having poor success in raising the dry dock and it looks as though she was going to be a total loss. ...”

“July 5, 1910 We celebrated Independence day with a lot of noise and the suspension of all routine. In the morning the only special event for the enlisted men took place, which was a masquerade brigade drill and parade. Over four hundred men took part and there were some fine costumes worn. ... The officers and their wives and friends occupied the balcony of the Post Commanders office and seemed to enjoy the ceremonies as well as the men. ... Special music was played by the band for the different movements of the drill and afterwards the band spent most of their time in serenading. In the evening there were fireworks in different parts of the town and garrison, a moving picture show at the Olangapo theater, a dance at the officer's club ...and smoker at the Red Men's club which I attended. The ships were all dressed and a national salute of twenty-one guns was fired from the Monterey at noon. Twenty one new men arrived from the States ...”

“October 15, 1910 ... The China scare was about the last thing we had and I wrote so much about that to Mother, that it fairly sickens me to think of writing any more here, but merely as a matter of record, let me say, that we, along with the army and navy got orders to prepare at once for a campaign in China, that everything was prepared that could be, and transports awaiting to take men and supplies aboard, but no further orders have come, either to “go forward” or “cease standing by”, so that in a sense, we are still awaiting the word. ...”

“Dec. 24 '10 ... On the morning of the 10th (Saturday) I left Olangapo on the “Gen Alava” with sixty-two other men. ... and after an uneventful trip arrived at Cavite, where we found tents already put up for us... Thursday we were granted liberty and I visited all over Cavite for a final farewell. Monday I made

out the muster-roll for the detachment, taking all day at it and Tuesday morning we packed all our baggage down to the Naval Ferry and departed for Manila ... At noon the next day we left for Nagasaki, Japan... The next morning (22d) we left Nagasaki at 6 a.m. for our long trip to Honolulu. ... “

The diary ends on Christmas Day 1910.

\$ 2500.00



37. (Photograph Album) **23^d Regiment N.G.S.N.Y. Camp Woodward Fairmount Park Philadelphia July 1st to 6th 1876. Col. Rodney C. Ward, Com'd'g. Photographed by Waller and Schrader, Brooklyn, N.Y.**

[Brooklyn: Waller and Schrader, 1876] oblong folio, photograph album contains 40 mounted albumen photographs, plus a mounted photographic “title-page”, each photograph mounted on card stock with printed label under each image identifying the subject. Most images measure 7.75 x 4.75 inches, one measures 9.5 x 7 inches. Bound in original ½ leather and pebbled cloth covered boards, marbled endpapers, “23d Reg't N.G.S.N.Y.” stamped in gilt on front board. Images are in very good clean condition. The binding is worn, back strip loose and covers detached but present.

This series of images were taken during the Philadelphia Centennial Exposition when the unit was encamped in Fairmount Park, the Centennial Grounds were not far away. The images depict the encampment, headquarters, company quarters, armed units, staff photographs, unit members outside their tents, and campground for the New York National Guard troop participating in the Great Military Parade held July 4, 1876, during the Centennial Exhibition. The Great Military Parade included around 10,000 military who processed through the city for over one and half hours.

The 23rd Regiment of the New York State Militia New York National Guard was mustered in June 16, 1862 and mustered out July 22, 1863. This regiment, located in Brooklyn and still in existence, dates from the 20th of January, 1862, when its first company (A) was mustered into the State service; the regimental organization was perfected July 14, 1862. The regiment received authority to place silver lances of its colors, engraved as follows: On the National Color. – Gettysburg Campaign, 1863. On the State Color. – Draft riot, July and August, 1863; Esat New York, September 22, 1863; Brooklyn, November 6, 1864; Brooklyn, February 16, 1870; Orange riots, 1871; Hornellsville, July 22, 1877; Buffalo, August, 1892; Brooklyn, January, 1895; Albany, 1901. Civil War: This regiment (ten companies) left the State June 18, 1863, commanded by Col. William Everdell, Jr. It was mustered in the United States service for thirty days at Harrisburg, where, and in the vicinity of which, it served in the 3d Brigade, 1st Division, Department Susquehanna. It was mustered out at Brooklyn, July 22, 1863. It participated in the following engagements: June 28th, at Oyster Point, Pa.; July 1, 1863, at Carlisle, Pa. The above taken from *New York in the War of the Rebellion*, 3rd ed., Frederick Phisterer, Albany: J.B. Lyon Company, 1912.

It is possible multiple copies of this album produced; however, no copies are found on OCLC.

\$ 3000.00



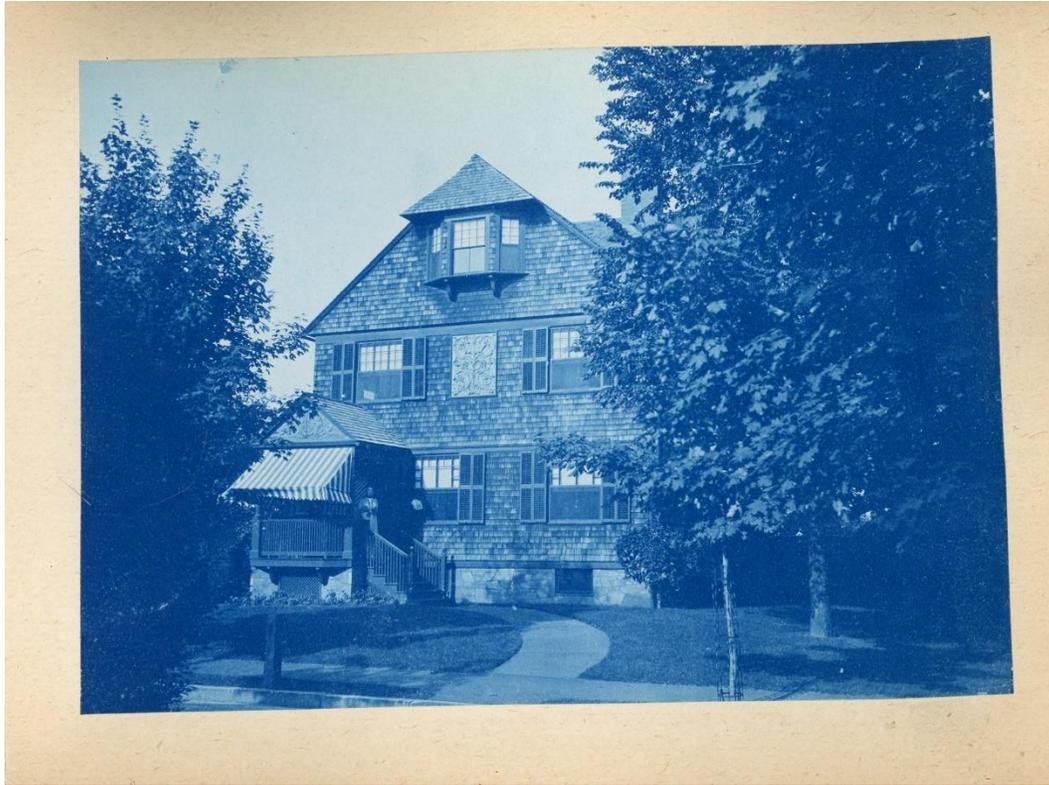


38. (Photograph Album) **The Class of 1861, Harvard College**

Cambridge, Mass., Riverside, 1861, large quarto, yearbook album with 110 oval salt print portraits, measuring 6 x 5 inches, 28 of faculty members, each signed, one of the African American porter, (unsigned), plus 82 portraits of class members, all but four of which are signed by the subject with their hometown, binding worn, backstrip defective, front board missing, images are in good clean condition.

The faculty include the photographs and signatures of several prominent scholars and educators including: historian and regent of the Smithsonian Institution Cornelius Conway Felton (1807-1862), preacher and author Andrew Preston Peabody (1811-1893), biologist Louis Agassiz (1807-1873), poet James Russell Lowell (1819-1891), botanist Asa Gray (1810-1888), philosopher Francis Bowen (1811-1890), musical scholar Francis James Child (1825-1896), modern Greek scholar Evangelinos Apostolides Sophocles (1807-1883), Chales William Eliot (1834-1926) who would transform Harvard and be its longest-serving president. \$ 3500.00





39. (Photograph Album) **Group of Five Photograph Albums Kept by an unidentified Rhode Island Family, containing Interior and Exterior Views, Documenting the Life of this Upper Middle-Class Family, mainly Cyanotypes, 1899-1900**

The collection contains 254 photographs, mainly cyanotypes, housed in five identical contemporary oblong octavo, photograph albums, bound in $\frac{3}{4}$ pebbled red and brown cloth, images mounted on card stock leaves, some wear and rubbing to binding, several shaken, some leaves loose, else very good.

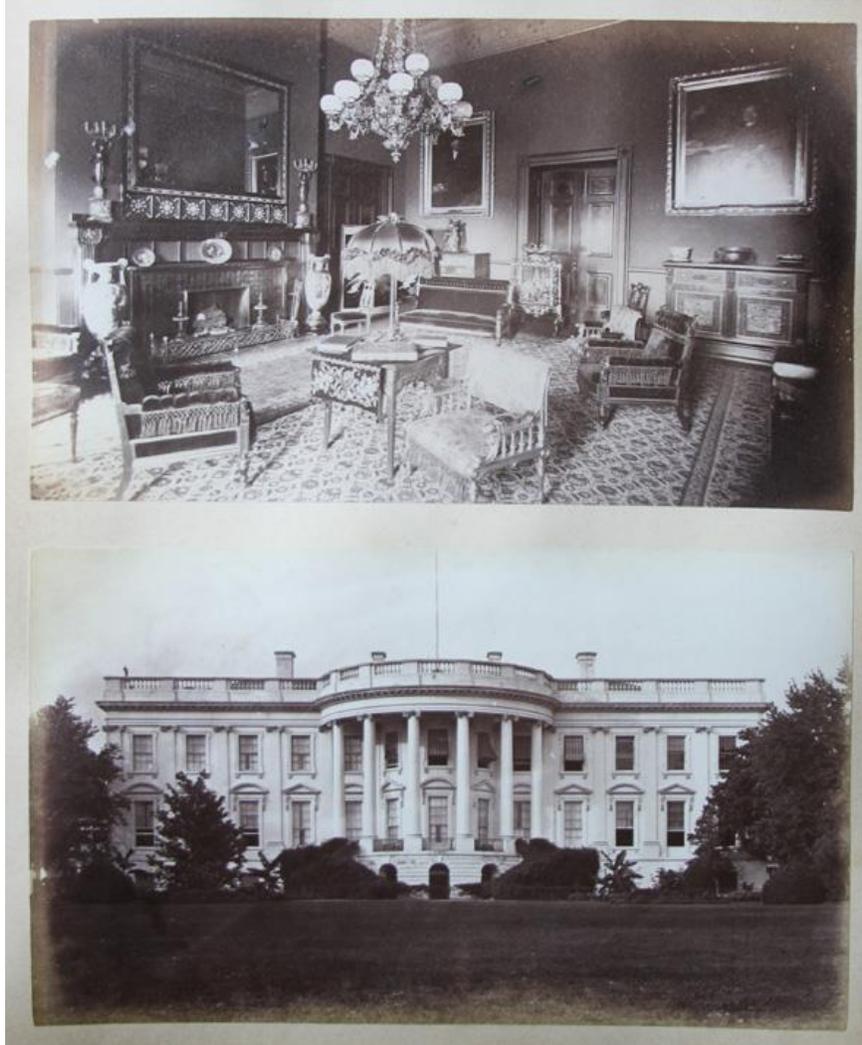
The family is unidentified, and the locations of most of the photographs are not identified either, however, it appears that the family lived in Rhode Island as there are images of North Kingston, Providence, and Newport, among other coastal locations, as well as Boston and nearby towns in Massachusetts. The family also traveled to Danville, Vermont, and Montclair, New Jersey, and there are images from both locales.



There are both exterior and interior views of their "shingle style" home. One of the family members appears to have been a member of the Rhode Island National Guard, as there are images of him in uniform and at various firing ranges in Rhode Island. There are images of coastal towns and villages, hotels, sailboats.

A visual record of American domestic life at the time, including, images of family members in "black face".





40. (Photograph Album) **Photograph Album Containing Large Format Photographs of Washington, D.C., the Columbian Exposition in Chicago, Colorado, and the Pacific Northwest, circa 1893**
Oblong folio, 55 albumen photographs, mounted on 18 cardstock leaves, bound in contemporary black padded 1830rocco, images are generally in very good, clean condition, with good contrast.

The album contains 9 photographs of buildings in Washington, D.C., including interior views of the White House, 1 photograph of Mount Vernon, 2 photographs of Arlington National Cemetery, 7 photographs of the Columbian Exposition in Chicago, by C. D. Arnold, 28 photographs of Colorado, including images by W. E. Hook and W. H. Jackson, views of Denver, Manitou, Ouray, and scenes in the mountains, 3 photographs of the Pacific Northwest, including one of Native Americans, and an interior view of the "Greek" Church in Sitka, by Taber, amongst others.

The images range in measurement from 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ x 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches to 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ x 7 $\frac{3}{8}$ inches



\$ 1750.00

41. (Photography – Diary – Memorandum Book) Howland, Joseph A., **Manuscript Diary – Memorandum Book of Joseph A. Howland, an Itinerant Daguerreotypist, 1848-1850**

12mo, 39 pages, plus blanks, bound in original wallet style binding, entries written in pencil and ink. In good clean condition.

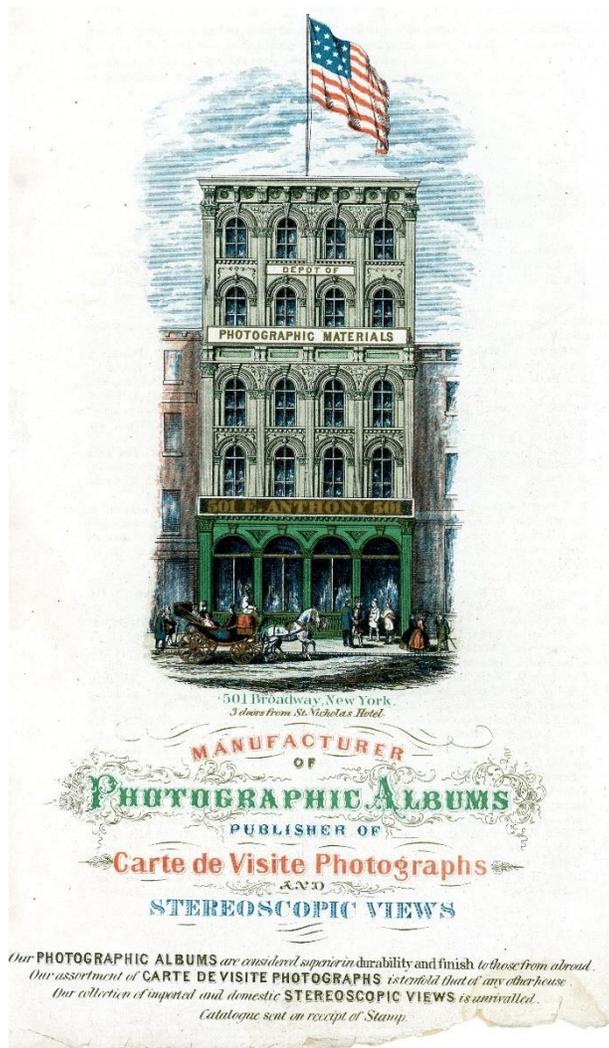
A brief account and memorandum book of Joseph A. Howland, which consists mainly of commonplace entries and miscellaneous account entries, however, it does contain entries noting his expenses while traveling to Ohio, where he evidently engaged as a traveling daguerreotypist, there are several pages noting pictures taken, for whom and their cost. He eventually set up in Cincinnati. Two contemporary newspaper clippings attesting to Howland's work, one reads:

“Daguerreotyping.

Mr. J.A. Howland, who has been in our town for several weeks, has *daguerreotyped* a large number of persons, and the representations are as “large as life and twice as natural.” Mr. H. is an *artiste* of no mean order – and, whether in the “city full” or “village small,” he is able to compete with any daguerreotypist in the beauty, elegance, and perfectness of his portraits. We would recommend him to public patronage – and as his stay among us will be short, the old and young, the gay and grave, would do well to secure this favorable opportunity of having a facsimile of their interesting countenances impressed with his never-failing *apparatus*.”

There is no information available on Howland on the Craig's Daguerreian Registry website.

\$ 200.00



42. (Photography- Ephemera) Anthony, Edward (1819-1888) **E. Anthony 501 Broadway, New York, 3 doors from St. Nicholas Hotel, Manufacturer of Photographic Albums Publisher of Carte de Visite Photographs and Stereoscopic Views Our Photographic Albums are considered superior in durability and finish to those from abroad. Our assortment of Carte De Visite Photographs is tenfold that of any other house. Our Collection of imported and domestic Stereoscopic Views is unrivalled. Catalogue sent on receipt of stamp.**

[New York: circa 1865-1870?] broadsheet circular, measuring 10 ¾ x 6 ½ inches, chromo-lithograph printed in four colors, bottom edge ragged, upper left hand corner dampstained, else a good copy.

This advertising circular presents a view of Anthony's store at 501 Broadway, New York City. Anthony was one of the leading producers of photographic materials in America at the time. He had a long involvement in photography and Craig's Daguerreian Registry provides the following history of the firm up to 1860:

Edward Anthony (1819-1888) A daguerreian and founder of the leading photographic manufacturing and marketing firm in the 19th century, he was graduated from Columbia University in 1838, trained as a civil engineer. Circa 1840 he was noted to be one of Samuel F.B. Morse's early students in

daguerreotyping. The principal reference book on the life of Anthony and his company is Anthony: the Man the Company the Cameras, by William and Estelle Marder (Amesbury, Mass.: 1982).

In 1842, he was listed as a daguerreian at 11 Park Row, New York City, and lived at 456 Houston St. The business location had just been occupied by the Shew Brothers (William, Myron, Turman, and Jacob). In 1842-1843, Anthony was listed as a civil engineer, with no business address. It was apparently also in 1842 that Anthony, along with Jonas Edwards, opened a gallery in Washington, D.C., under the name of Anthony, Edwards & Co. Victor Piard was hired as an operator.

In 1843-1844, he was listed as an "artist" (daguerreian), at 247 Broadway; he lived at the same address. During this year, Anthony was also listed in business as Anthony, Edwards and Chilton at the "National Miniature Gallery" at 247 Broadway. The firm included Jonas M. Edwards and Howard Chilton. In 1844 Anthony continued to be listed as a daguerreian at the "National Miniature Gallery". That year the firm included Anthony, Edwards and J.R. Clark. They advertised daguerreotypes taken, apparatus sold, and noted they had an exhibit of daguerreotypes of prominent Americans. The firm was also known as Anthony, Edwards and Co., and the partnership directory indicated that an Isaac R. Clark was involved. Another directory that year continued to list the firm as Anthony, Edwards and Chilton.

In 1845-1846, Anthony was listed in one directory as Anthony, Edwards & Co., at the 247 Broadway address. Alternately in 1845 he was listed in business as Edward Anthony & Co., daguerreian gallery, 247 Broadway. He was also alternately listed as an artist at the same address. In 1846-1847, one directory listed the firm of Anthony, Clark & Co., daguerreotypists, at 247 Broadway. The firm was not listed in the subsequent directory. One source noted that Anthony retired from active daguerreotyping in 1847.

In 1848, Anthony was listed as an importer of engravings at 205 Broadway. From 1849 to 1851 he was listed as "daguerreian materials and apparatus" at 205 Broadway. He was listed similarly from 1851 to 1853, and added 207 Broadway to his address. On February 2, 1852, the "National Daguerreian Miniature Gallery" burned; it was reported there was not another collection like it in the world.

In 1853-1854 he was listed as "daguerreotypes" at 308 Broadway, and lived at 38 W. 24th St. An alternate directory listed him as "daguerreian apparatus" at the New Haven Railroad Depot Building, Elm Street corner of Franklin Street. Still another directory listed him simply as an importer at the 308 Broadway address. The following year, he was listed as a daguerreian importer at 308 Broadway; and lived at 38 W. 24th St.

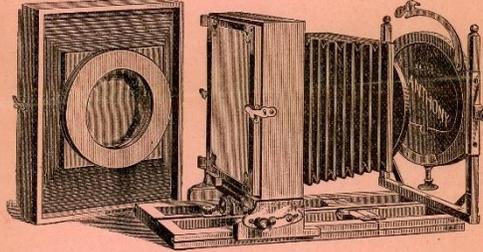
In 1855-1856, he was listed as daguerreian materials, 308 Broadway, with his residence in Carmansville. From 1855 to 1860, Henry T. Anthony was also listed with the firm. The listing at 308 Broadway continued through 1860. In 1859, special partners in the firm were listed as Richard Amerman and Ralph Wells.

\$ 150.00

See: craigcamera.com/dag/

HERE IS A CHANCE
TO OBTAIN A
DUPLEX NOVELETTE CAMERA,

11 x 14
8 x 10



WITH DOUBLE SWING BACK, - -
- - - - AT A BARGAIN.

In order to reduce our stock of this line of goods, we offer A
COMPLETE 11 x 14 DOUBLE SWING BACK, REVERSIBLE,
NOVELETTE CAMERA, with Patent Double Holder,

—AND—

a COMPLETE 8 x 10 DOUBLE SWING BACK, REVERSIBLE,
NOVELETTE CAMERA, with Patent Double Holder; both bellows
and backs fitted to the same bed and front board, and made to be
changed and either size used at will.

A Perfect Combination for \$50.00.

OUR REGULAR PRICE FOR THIS HAS BEEN \$65.00, and
this opportunity will not occur again soon.
First orders will receive earliest attention.

E. & H. T. ANTHONY & CO.,
591 BROADWAY,

NEW YORK.

890-11000-1004

43. (Photography- Ephemera) Anthony, E. & H.T. & Co., **Here Is A Chance To Obtain a Duplex Novelette Camera, 11x 14 – 8 x 10 With Double Swing Back, - At a Bargain ... E. & H. T. Anthony & Co., 591 Broadway, New York**

[New York: nd, circa 1890] octavo, illustrated broadsheet circular, printed on salmon colored paper stock, old folds, else in very good, clean condition.

Illustrated with a cut of the camera, the firm was offering both the 11x 14 and the 8 x 10 cameras together for the price of \$ 50.00. \$ 50.00

CHROMO PHOTOGRAPHY.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR MOUNTING and COLORING PHOTOGRAPHS ON CONVEX GLASS.

Take an unmounted Photograph and trim it slightly smaller than the convex glass on which it is to be mounted; saturate thoroughly in clear cold water, after which, place on any clean smooth surface with the face up, use blotter to remove all water; then apply with a brush, to the face surface of the Photo, the paste made of Gum Tragacanth, (Webster's Transparent Adhesive Compound is a splendid and convenient preparation for this purpose—price 50c. per bottle), also to the convex surface of the glass, after first removing all dirt or grease from the glass by the use of Spirits of Ammonia. Then lay the face side of the Photo to the convex side of the glass; and over this place a smooth tough piece of paper, and by gentle pressure with the rubber, remove all blisters and superfluous paste, working from the centre. After all blisters, wrinkles, etc., have been removed, let it dry thoroughly but spontaneously. Then, with sandpaper, rub off from the back of the Picture, all paper that it is possible to remove without destroying the albumen.

Place the spermacetti in the tin tray, setting the latter in a vessel containing hot water, placing this over the fire until the spermacetti is melted. (By adhering to this course, you prevent the spermacetti from turning yellow through over-heating.) Now immerse your glass mounted Photo in the liquid, allowing it to remain about fifteen minutes, or until perfectly transparent; after which remove it from the liquid and allow it to cool off. Then remove all superfluous spermacetti with a cloth, being careful to avoid breaking.

The picture is now ready for painting. All white drapery, such as shirts, collars, cuffs and laces, also the corners of the eyes, are painted on the back of the Picture, using Flake White. Eyes, lips, flowers, bows, etc., are also painted on the back of the Picture itself, care being taken to follow minutely the outlines. This being finished, take a second convex glass and place the convex side to the back of the Picture, securing the edges with adhesive paper. Now use your flesh tints, and on the back of the second glass paint over the face; and with the hair tints, over the hair to give each the desired shade. Follow the same course with regard to drapery, etc.

When painted, back with card board, securing the edges with adhesive paper.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR COLORING.

EYES—BLUE: Mix permanent blue with little ivory black. BROWN: Vandyke brown. GREY: Permanent blue, ivory black and flake white.

FLESH—Vermillion, yellow ochre and flake white.

HAIR—BLONDE: Chrome yellow and burnt sienna. BROWN: Vandyke brown. BLACK: Ivory black, flake white and permanent blue. GREY: Flake white, permanent blue, ivory black and Naples yellow.

DRAPERY—Use opaque colors to suit taste, but mostly flake white mixed with a very little of the necessary color to secure the desired effect.

BACKGROUND—Use colors which will contrast with the drapery, to secure which, consult your own judgment.

A convenient Outfit for CHROMO PHOTOGRAPHY can be had, put up in boxes, containing Colors, Brushes and Materials. Price per set, \$1.50, \$2.00 and \$2.50.

With these materials, following the instructions as above, any one can learn to mount and color Photographs on Convex Glass perfectly, without any trouble and at a trifling cost.

CONVEX GLASS, all sizes, and Materials for the above Cameotype or Photo-Chromo Process, for sale by

BROMBERG BROS.,

No. 108 Dauphin St., MOBILE, ALA.

Wholesale and Retail Dealers in Artists' Materials, Oil and Water Colors, Drawing Studies, Drawing Papers, Decalcomania and Wax Flower Materials, Decoration Goods, etc. Our other Departments comprise Pianos, Organs, Musical Merchandise, Sheet Music, Stationery, Fine Fancy Goods, Foreign and Domestic Novelties, Society Goods, etc.

All Goods sold at Northern Catalogue Prices.

44. (Photography-Ephemera) Bromberg Bros., **Chromo-Photography. Instructions for Mounting and Coloring Photographs on Convex Glass... Bromberg Bros., No. 108 Dauphin St., Mobile, Ala. ...** [Mobile: nd. circa 1880] quarto, broadsheet circular, measuring 11 ½ x 8 ¾ inches, formerly folded, some light creasing, small hole in text affecting three letters of text, else in very good condition.

The text of this circular provides detailed instructions for those interested in producing a chromophotograph, or Cameotype. The Bromberg Brothers, dealers in photographic and artist supplies in Mobile sold all the required materials, brushes, paints, glass, etc., at "northern catalogue prices". The Brombergs were very likely Jewish American merchants as well. \$ 150.00

Agents frequently write to ask if they are obliged to take out a License, to sell our Engravings. Our reply is, as we understand the Law, no License is required in any business where Sales are less than One Thousand Dollars per year. If engaged in other business, of course no additional License is required.

GREAT CHANCE TO MAKE MONEY.

A Magnificent Business for One Smart Man in every Village, Town and City in the Country.

Do you know there is at least ONE DOLLAR in every village, town and city in the United States and Canada who can make a splendid business in these. If our times out of the Agency we herewith offer, will you send us in securing FIRST-CLASS OFFER, and allow us to present you with some Elegant Engravings for your efforts in our behalf?

Engraving Warehouse of Caldwell & Co., 82 Cedar St., New York.

Dear Sirs—We trust you will regard this Circular as confidential to you, as it offers you an Agency of very GREAT VALUE, which, if you cannot accept, we respectfully ask you to place it in the hands of some proper and reliable person who will accept it, and we promise to remunerate you for your efforts in our behalf. We believe, you will know, that we offer you a splendid chance for profit. Will you cordially investigate it? It will take but a few minutes and may secure to you, or to some friend of yours, a good living for a long time, as it is a trade that will soon run out, but constantly increases. We already have several thousand Agents, and still a chance for thousands more in the great country.

Fortune knocks once at every man's door; he may be now knocking at yours, what will you do?

We want an Agent in every place, and would prefer to have him establish an Agency Sales once or twice in each week—if once a week—say each Saturday afternoon or evening, or both. If our Agent is not an Amateur, he can readily secure the services of one, as the terms we offer are ample to provide for this. You will find the same on this side will succeed you. In some localities where our Agents thought they would not sell fifty copies, they have been able by Avenue Sales to dispose of over 1000 copies. And why not? Offer your neighbor a fine Engraving for 25 cents, then giving him twelve Elegant Engravings at the price of one, and every family will avail themselves of such an opportunity to adorn their homes. Such a chance was never before offered, and probably never will be again.

Now as to Terms—We offer to furnish you the most of our Large and Fine Steel Plate Engravings for the mere title of 15 cents each, such as were originally published at from \$3 to \$5 each. An active Agent can sell hundreds of them at these prices, or even ten times the cost. We will send you at the prices put in the Agency column, which you will at once see give you an immense chance for profit. If you desire, we can send the package by Express, and collect the amount upon delivery (at any point this side of California or Mexico), for less than \$10.00. Will you try the experiment and send us an order immediately for 100 or more copies, and we shall be glad to send you from 100 to 200 copies per week for many months.

If you desire us to send you a few copies by mail as samples, you will remit on the Agency price with 5 cents additional on each picture, for payment of postage, or we can send you a few by Express on the receipt of simply the Agency price.

Some of our Agents are making \$20 per day. For a remittance of \$10 we can send you a stock which will yield you per year or quite \$50; as for \$10 we will send you 100 Engravings, comprising 100 different kinds from the above list, as samples to enable you to select in your future orders. This great offering of 100 different kinds for \$10 we can grant only once to each Agent, as it is only offered to enable you to get our samples, the package even at agency prices amounting to considerably more than the \$10. Will you let us hear from you immediately? Parties sending gold or silver, or Canada funds, with their orders, will be allowed the full premium on the same.

Address
CALDWELL & CO., 82 Cedar St., N. Y.

WE INVITE THE ATTENTION OF ANY RETURNED SOLDIER,

Or of any other person into whose hands this Catalogue may fall, to the splendid opportunity for business herewith offered.

We are still selling Engravings at the old prices of two years ago—hence a great margin for profit. It is a light, pleasant, and highly profitable business.

Ten dollars worth will afford a very fair start. (See above offer of 100 for \$10)

For FIFTEEN DOLLARS we will send you the 100 Engravings, well assorted, and will add one copy each of the seven LARGE STEEL PLATES: Village Blacksmith, Shakespeare and his Friends, Fallstaff and his Recruits, Saturday Night, Manifest Destiny, Departure of Pilgrim Fathers for America, Landing of Pilgrims in America. This offer only once to give you samples, as it is a large sacrifice.

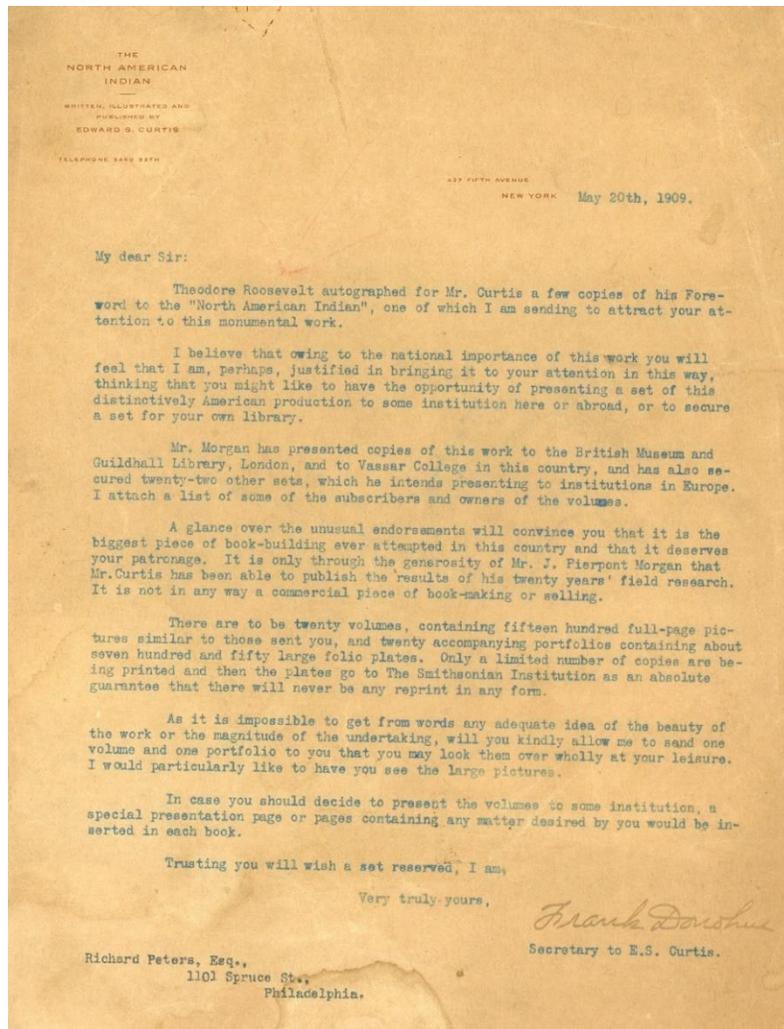
For TWENTY-FIVE DOLLARS we will send you a large and varied stock, well selected, which will be ample to commence a good business, and in all such cases we take pleasure in adding more than the money's worth as a "Patriotic Gift" to our brave soldiers.

We hope to hear from you soon.
CALDWELL & CO., 82 Cedar St., N. Y.
Old Agents will please examine this Catalogue with care, as it contains many New and fine Engravings.

45. (Photography-Ephemera) Caldwell & Co., Agents frequently write to us to ask if they are obliged to take out a License, to sell our Engravings. Our reply is, as we understand the Law, no License is required in any business where Sales are less than One Thousand Dollars per year. If engaged in no other business, of course no additional License is required. Great Chance To Make Money. A Magnificent Business for One Smart Man in every Village, Town, and City in the Country.... We Invite the Attention of Any Returned Soldier...

New York: Caldwell & Co., 82 Cedar St, circa 1865, quarto, 8 page promotional circular, printed on one large sheet and then folded, some folds and light dust soiling, else very good.

Caldwell & Co., seek agents to sell not only their engravings but also their large assortment of photographs, both large format and carte-de-visites, prices and terms for agents are noted. Caldwell targeted returning soldiers from the Civil War as agents. \$ 125.00



46. (Photography-Ephemera) Donohue, Frank, **Typed Letter Signed, as Secretary to Edward S. Curtis, Promoting Curtis' *The North American Indian*, New York, May 20, 1909, to Richard Peters, Philadelphia**

quarto, one page, typed, on Curtis' *North American Indian* letterhead, original brown paper stock, some creasing, light damp stain at bottom edge, slight rust stain from paperclip at top edge, else in good legible condition.

A scarce promotional letter for Curtis' monumental photographically illustrated work – *The North American Indian*:

"My dear Sir:

Theodore Roosevelt autographed for Mr. Curtis a few copies of his Foreword to the "North American Indian", one of which I am sending to attract your attention to this monumental work.

I believe that owing to the national importance of this work you will feel that I am perhaps, justified in bringing it to your attention in this way, thinking that you might like to have the opportunity of presenting a set of this distinctively American production to some institution here or abroad, or to secure a set for your own library.

Mr. Morgan has presented copies of this work to the British Museum and Guildhall Library, London, and to Vassar College in this country, and has also secured twenty-two other sets, which he intends presenting to institutions in Europe. I attach a list of some of the subscribers and owners of the volumes.

A glance over the unusual endorsements will convince you that it is the biggest piece of book-building ever attempted in this country and that it deserves your patronage. It is only through the generosity of Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan that Mr. Curtis has been able to publish the results of his twenty years' field research. It is not in any way a commercial piece of book-making or selling.

There are to be twenty volumes, containing fifteen hundred full-page pictures similar to those sent you, and twenty accompanying portfolios containing about seven hundred and fifty large folio plates. Only a limited number of copies are being printed and then the plates go to The Smithsonian Institution as an absolute guarantee that there will never be any reprint in any form.

As it is impossible to get from words any adequate idea of the beauty of the work or the magnitude of the undertaking, will you kindly allow me to send one volume and one portfolio to you that you may look them over wholly at your leisure. I would particularly like to have you see the large pictures.

In case you should decide to present the volumes to some institution, a special presentation page or pages containing any matter desired by you would be inserted in each book... Frank Donohue..."

\$ 175.00

I

Tross Photograph Rooms,
1871

Mr. —

We extend to you and your friends who may require the services of a Photographic Artist, a cordial invitation to visit and examine the attractions offered at our establishment.

With an eye to success in the profession we have chosen, and without regard to expense in providing the requisite means for its accomplishment, we may claim the merit of being thoroughly prepared for "orders," every one of which we pledge ourselves to execute with fidelity and to the full acceptance of our patrons.

Fully determined to avail ourselves of every modality and improvement which science offers to this branch of the arts, and by the aid of many years of practical experience and study and a quantity of satisfaction, we solicit and confidently look for a liberal share of public patronage.

Respectfully Yours,
Tross Bros.

Lemuel F. Tross

47. (Photography-Ephemera) Foss, Lemuel P., Foss, E. Frank, **Manuscript Draft of a Promotional Circular Letter for the Foss Brothers Boston Photograph Rooms, circa 1870**

folio, 4 pages, neatly written in ink, formerly folded, some browning and offsetting to first page, else very good.

Manuscript draft for a promotional circular letter written by the Foss brothers to promote their photographic business, possibly given to the printers. The circular outlines the variety of work executed in their studio, types of photographs available, and even a section headed 'Suggestions to Sitters'.

"Foss' Photograph Rooms,
187-

M –

We extend to you and your friends who may require the services of a Photographic Artist a cordial invitation and examine the attractions offered at our establishment.

With an eye to success in the profession we have chosen, and without regard to expense in providing the requisite means for its accomplishment.

We may claim the merit of being thoroughly prepared for "orders," every one of which we pledge ourselves to execute with fidelity and to the full acceptance of our patrons.

Truly determined to avail ourselves of every novelty and improvement which science offers to this branch of the arts, and by aid of many years of practical experience and study and a guarantee of satisfaction, we solicit and confidentially look for a liberal share of public patronage.

Respectfully yours
Foss Bros.

Lemuel P. Foss
E. Frank Foss

We make sittings from life, in every size and style, from the Gen. tintype and ever popular Carte de Visite to life size. In these sittings the study and experience of years and brought to bear in giving the most graceful and natural posings, and such arrangements of light and shade, as shall "pass lightly over defects and swell lovingly upon the beauties," presenting the sitter in the most favorable light and attitude to be obtained.

We make the charming and much to be desired Porcelain Picture, whose delicacy of shading, richness of tone, and softness of outline challenge the admiration of all.

Also the new and beautiful "Cabinet Portrait," destined to be the most fashionable and popular photograph ever made.

Viewing receives its deserved attention. The place where we now live, or where we were born, are scenes as worthy of being preserved by the photographic art as are the faces of the family circle or the friends we most wish to remember the home and its occupants, the stable, the garden, the orchard, the lawn etc. can all be pictured with wonderful fidelity, and copies, especially for the absent ones, will possess a value above price.

Public buildings, including halls, churches, hotels, warehouses, stores, manufactories, etc. photographed to required size, for advertising or ornamental purposes.

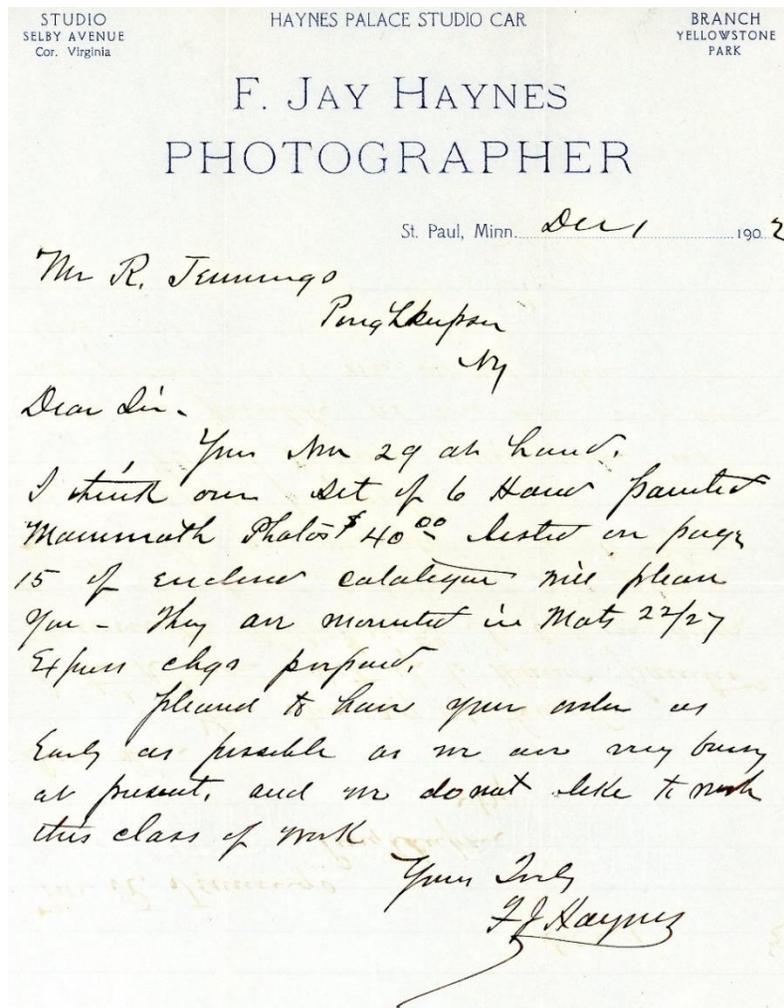
Manufacturers of household furniture, carriage – makers, cabinet makers, inventors, architects and all other parties having new patterns of goods or works of any kind which they desire to bring to the notice of their agents or the public, will find our facilities or exact copying unsurpassed.

We execute copying of every description, taking the little tiny ambrotype, daguerreotype or other pictures however much faded or indistinct, and enlarging them to any size and finishing in India Ink,

water Colors, Crayon or Pastel or oil. This department is in charge of Mr. E. Frank Foss, who had a long experience in the best Boston galleries, and has made this branch of the art a specialty. Any desired change may be made in the attitude or dress as making a vignette from a standing picture, taking off a hat or bonnet, substituting a modern style draping for an old one etc., and the likeness kept as in the original.

We keep an assortment of the different styles of frames in gilt, black walnut or rosewood. Photograph and Tintype Albums, Stereoscope, Stereoptic views, furnished to order

\$ 175.00



48. (Photography-Ephemera) Haynes, F. J. (1853-1921), photographer, **Autograph Letter Signed, St. Paul, Minnesota, on his letterhead, to R. Jennings, Poughkeepsie, New York, Dec. 1, 1902** quarto, one page, formerly folded, in very good, clean, and legible condition.

Haynes, celebrated photographer of the American West, here writes to Jennings proposing the sale of a set of 6 of his "hand painted mammoth photos":

"Dear Sir,

Your Nov 29 at hand, I think our set of 6 Hand Painted Mammoth Photos - \$ 40.00 listed on page 15 of enclosed catalogue will please you. They are mounted in mats 22/27 express chgs prepaid.

Pleased to have your order as early as possible as we are very busy at present, and we do not like to rush this class of work.

Yours truly
F J Haynes"

Frank Jay Haynes (October 28, 1853 – March 10, 1921), known as F. Jay or the Professor to almost all who knew him, was a professional photographer, publisher, and entrepreneur from Minnesota who played a major role in documenting through photographs the settlement and early history of the great Northwest. He became both the official photographer of the Northern Pacific Railway and of Yellowstone National Park as well as operating early transportation concessions in the park. His photographs were widely published in articles, journals, books and turned into stereographs, and postcards in the late 19th and early 20th century.

\$ 125.00



(Next Door to Merry Go Round.)

3-LARGE SKYLIGHTS-3

FOR ALL KINDS OF FIRST CLASS WORK.

2 Doz. Cabinet Photos for \$1.99...

Life-Size Portraits Including Frame \$5.00

Cabinet Tin Types only 15 Cents Each.

4 SMALL TIN TYPES DOWN TO 20 CTS.

Our Work is FIRST CLASS, Durable and costs LESS than Poor Pictures made by amateurs or in the outside tents etc.

PARK GALLERIES is the ONLY PLACE that Large Groups can be successfully made.

A. E. HOTCHKISS,

NORWICH ARTIST.

49. (Photography-Ephemera) Hotchkiss, A. E., Park, **Galleries (Next Door to Merry Go Round.) 3 – Large Skylights For All Kinds of First Class Work. 2 Doz. Cabinet Photos for \$ 1.99... Life Size Portraits Including Frame \$ 5.00. Cabinet Tin Types only 15 Cents Each. 4 Small Tin Types Down to 20 cts. Our Work is First Class, Durable and Costs Less than Poor Pictures made by amateurs or in the outside tents etc. Park Galleries is the Only Place that Large Groups can be successfully made. A. E. Hotchkiss, Norwich Artist.**

[N.p. nd circa 1897] Broadsheet circular, measuring 9 3/8 x 6 1/4 inches, formerly folded, illustrated with a cut of Hotchkiss's gallery, small tear into top edge, else very good.

Hotchkiss, a photographer active likely in New England or New York State seems to have specialized in tintype portraits.

\$ 100.00

KEECH'S
PORTABLE SKY-LIGHT
DAGUERREAN GALLERY

Is the largest and most attractive establishment in
this part of the country.

PORTRAITS TAKEN
in the highest style of the art, and in cloudy as well
as clear weather.

J. M. KEECH respectfully informs strangers and
citizens of the TRAPPE and vicinity, that he
has located his Daguerrean Wagon near to

Mr. Keelor's Trappe Hotel,

Where he will remain but a short time, and he feels
confident that he is able to produce Daguerreotypes
equal to any artist in the profession. His arrange-
ments being complete in every department, he is
able to take a perfect likeness in a few seconds.

Families who wish to be taken in groups should
always select the hours between 10 A. M. and 1 P.
M. Charges moderate, according to style, size of
case or frame. Please call and examine specimens
of his own taking, (not bought specimens,) and he
is confident that you will be pleased. Instructions
given in the art. Select a dark material for dress,
avoiding white, pink or light blue. He has the best
plates and materials for operating, and each picture
is covered with a coating of gold, which preserves it,
and which he warrants not to fade. A large and
beautiful variety of new style Locketts and Cases to
select from; Jenny Lind, Papier Mache, &c. &c.

September 10, 1855.

Rare Ephemeral Advertisement for a Traveling Daguerreian Gallery, 1855

50. (Photography-Ephemera) [Keech. Jacob] **Keech's Portable Sky-Light Daguerrean Gallery Is the Largest and most attractive establishment in this part of the Country. Portraits Taken in the highest style of the art, and in cloudy as well as clear weather. J. M. Keech respectfully informs strangers and citizens of the Trappe and vicinity, that he has located his Daguerrean Wagon near to Mr. Keelor's Trappe Hotel...**

[N.p., Trappe, Pennsylvania?] September 10, 1855, broadsheet circular, measuring 20.2 x 23.2 cm, formerly folded, in very good, clean condition.

Jacob Keech is listed on Craig's Daguerreian Registry as a Daguerreian on Ridge Avenue below Haly's Lane, Roxbury [i.e. Roxborough] (Philadelphia) 1855-1859. From this circular we learnt that Keech also operated a traveling Daguerreian gallery, in a wagon, which he took to nearby communities to ply his trade. Trappe, Pennsylvania, where he was scheduled to be, is one such place, it is a small borough located in nearby Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. (see image above). There is no material by Keech listed on OCLC.

\$ 300.00

See: craigcamera.com/dag/

51. (Photography-Ephemera) Lewis, Richard A., (1820-1891) **Photographic & Daguerreian Gallery. R. A. Lewis, 142 Chatham St., opposite the National Theatre, New York. In calling the attention of his Masonic brethren to his long established and popular Daguerreian Gallery, the proprietor would beg leave to state that his unequalled facilities for the production of true and faithful likenesses in The Most Beautiful Style of Art,...R. A. Lewis**

[New York: nd, circa mid 1850's] octavo single sheet broadsheet circular, printed on light blue paper stock, measuring 8 x 5 1/8 inches, old folds, some light creasing, and light staining, else a good, clean copy.

In this circular Lewis markets his studio and its range of products, including ambrotypes, photographic portraits and daguerreotypes to fellow Masons. Lewis is listed in Craig's Daguerreian Registry.

Lewis was one of three sons of William Lewis, the noted early manufacturer of photographic apparatus. The other sons were William H. and Henry J., both of whom were associated with R.A. Lewis for many years.

Lewis learned the daguerreotype process from O.C. Benjamin at some undetermined time. Lewis opened a 198aguerreian studio in Chatham Square (142 Chatham Street), New York City reportedly as early as 1839. Lewis himself later claimed the studio was established that year. The address was also listed as headquarters for W. and W.H. Lewis, manufacturers of 198aguerreian equipment.

An unrecorded source noted a firm of Lewis and Holt (Possibly G.W.A. Holt), daguerreians, c. 1841. More likely, this firm existed in the early 1850's.

From 1852 to 1860, Lewis was listed as a 198aguerreian at 142 Chatham Street, New York City. He advertised as the "Spread Eagle Daguerreian Gallery", and claimed it was established in 1839. The location was opposite the National Theater. He lived at 18 Mott Street.

From 1851 to 1853 another Lewis family member, John, apparently worked at the Chatham Street gallery. His relationship to the other Lewis family members is currently unknown.

At an unknown time, R.A. Lewis opened a branch gallery at the northwest corner of Bowery and Broome Streets. His chief operator was Percival (probably E. Percival, listed in New York City 1857-1859; although for the chronology of the gallery, these dates may not reflect the time Percival worked for Lewis). The chronology of this gallery is interesting: it was first operated by Percival, and later by a man named Clark. Julius Brill bought the gallery c. 1853, and left it in charge of C. Ehrmann, and sold it afterward to Henry Vanselow. It then went to a Mrs. Weston. She is identified by one source as Julia Weston, but more likely is Mary A. Weston. She later sold the gallery to Jeremiah Gurney, who placed it in the hands of his son Benjamin. The Gurneys sold it to a man named White, who later went to Richmond, Va. In the late 1860's the gallery changed hands again.

This chronology only partially fits with documented records, and requires additional study. Percival may well have worked for Lewis, and not been listed in the city directory. On his own in 1859-1860, he was listed at 228 Bowery. If we assume that the chronology is "generally" accurate, the Lewis address must have been 156 Bowery. Peter G. Clark was listed at that address from 1854 to 1856; Julius Brill added that address as a second gallery in 1855-1856; and Henry Vanselow listed it as his gallery address from 1856 to 1859. Mary Weston, who was related to 198aguerreian Robert Weston, was listed from 1858 to 1860 with her gallery at 142-1/2 Bowery. There was never a Julia Weston listed as a 198aguerreian in the New York City directories.

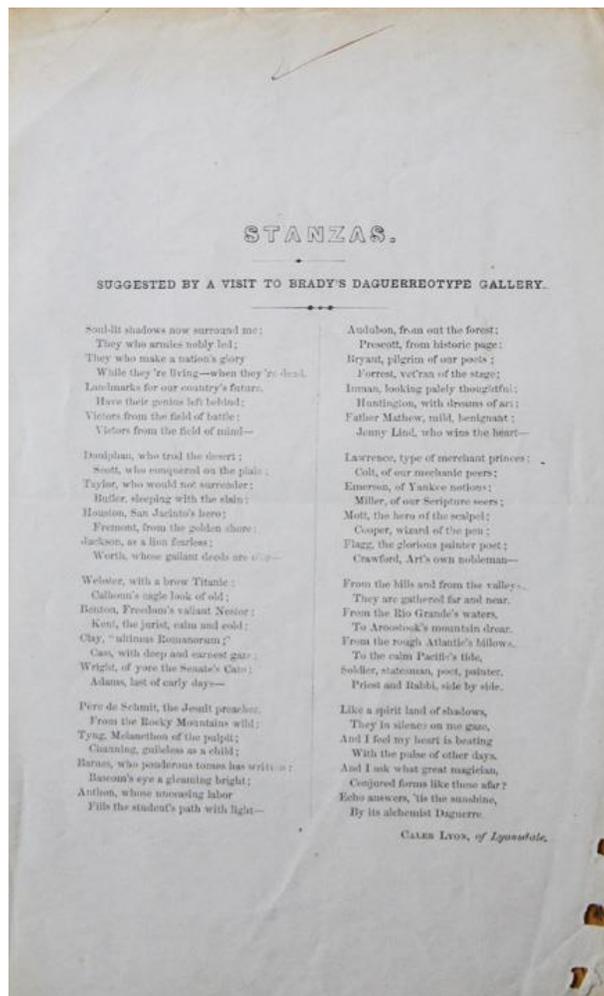
In 1854, Lewis advertised there was another gallery not far from his where the operator represented himself as R.A. Lewis, and warned customers about patronizing this competitor.

From 1857 to 1858, he lived at 55 Cumberland, Brooklyn. In 1858-1859, he advertised Lewis and Mott's positive and negative collodions. In 1860, he moved his gallery to 152 Chatham Street, and advertised Lewis and Holt's (probably G.W.A.) collodion.

In 1863, he was listed as a manufacturer of collodion, and had 30 to 40 employes; he also advertised as continuing as a photographer at 152 Chatham Street. He died September 3, 1891, at his home, 126 Cumberland Street, Brooklyn, leaving a stock of more than 400,000 negatives.

Notes: R.A. Lewis was also the originator of the glass corners for the various wet plate holders.

\$ 150.00



52. (Photography-Ephemera) Lyon, Caleb (1822-1875) **Stanzas. Suggested by a Visit to Brady's Daguerreotype Gallery.**

[N.P., n.d. circa 1851] octavo, single sheet, measuring 8 ¼ x 5 ¼ inches, some minor nicks, and tears with paper loss at bottom right hand side, not affecting text, edges of sheet slightly browned, else very good.

The poem, by Caleb Lyon, of Lyonsdale, as he signs himself, consists of eight stanzas in two columns, extolling the work of Matthew Brady, 19th century America's most celebrated photographer, who had begun his photographic career with a Daguerreian Gallery on Broadway in New York City in 1844. The poem catalogs some of Brady's illustrious sitters, and praises Brady and the art of photography, the last line mentions "its alchemist Daguerre." This work by Lyon is not found on OCLC.

Caleb Lyon (December 7, 1822 – September 8, 1875) was Governor of Idaho Territory from 1864 to 1865 during the last half of the American Civil War.

Caleb Lyon was the son of Marietta Henrietta Dupont (1788–1869) and Caleb Lyon (1761–1835). In 1841, he married Mary Ann Springsteen. They had a son Caleb (b. 1842) and a daughter Henrietta Frederica (b. 1843). He attended and graduated from the American Literary, Scientific and Military Academy (later Norwich University), Class of 1841.

In 1847, he was appointed US Consul to Shanghai, but never made it to China – instead he moved to California and was credited as the designer of the California State Seal adopted in 1849, although the actual design was by Robert S. Garnett.

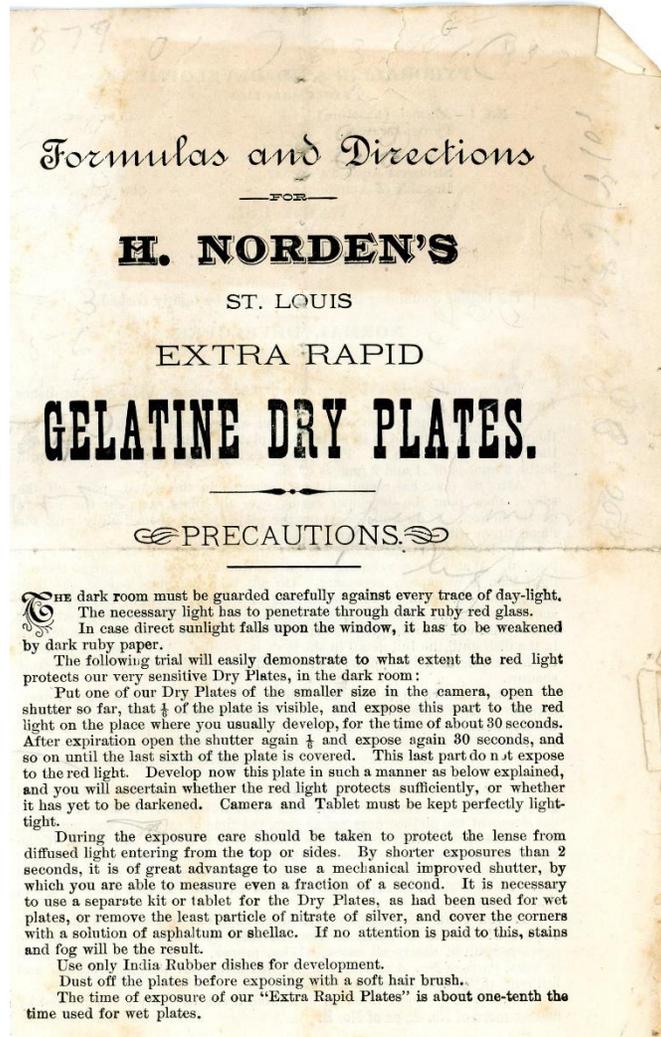
Lyon was an Independent member of the New York State Assembly (Lewis Co.) in 1851. He resigned his seat on April 26, and was elected to the New York State Senate on May 27, serving during the 74th New York State Legislature's special session in June/July 1851. Lyon was elected as an Independent to the 33rd United States Congress, holding office from March 4, 1853, to March 3, 1855.

Appointed by President Abraham Lincoln in 1864, as Governor of Idaho Territory, Lyon proved to be extremely unpopular. One journalist wrote he was "a conceited, peculiar man, who made many enemies and misappropriated much of the public funds." During Lyon's administration, the territorial capital was moved from Lewiston to Boise, reputedly because Lyon thought it was better to have the capital in a larger city. Lyon started a diamond-prospecting frenzy when he claimed that a prospector had found a diamond near Ruby City, Idaho. Although hundreds of men staked claims, no genuine diamonds were found as a result. In 1866, an audit showed that Lyon had embezzled \$46,418 in federal funds which were intended for the Nez Perce people. He was never convicted on any charges.

After Lyon's governorship ended, he returned to his home in Rossville, Staten Island, New York, where he purchased a home known as "Ross Castle" in 1859. A small collection of Lyon's papers is preserved by the Staten Island Historical Society at Historic Richmond Town in New York, along with various artifacts associated with the Lyon family. He died on September 8, 1875, and is interred at Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, Kings County, New York.

\$ 200.00

See: craigcamera.com/dag/



53. (Photography-Ephemera) Norden, Herman, **Formulas and Directions For H. Norden's St. Louis Extra Rapid Gelatine Dry Plates....**

St. Louis: H. Norden's Gelatine Dry Plate Works, Nd circa 1880, octavo, 4-page printed circular, old folds, and creases, foredge ruffled, tear along central horizontal fold, else good.

Includes formulas, instructions and prices for the dry plates manufactured by Herman Norden, a pioneer in the development of gelatine dry plates.

Norden entered partnership with fellow German emigrant Gustav Cramer in in St. Louis in 1879. Both men had immigrated from Germany and owned photography studios in St. Louis before turning to the manufacture of dry plates. Norden left the partnership not long after it began, and the business became Cramer Dry Plate Company. The firm prospered during the final decades of the nineteenth century. in 1880, some of Cramer & Norden's revolutionary dry plates were displayed at the National Photographers' Convention in Chicago. To no one's surprise, the judges awarded top honors to their dry plates. Unlisted on OCLC. \$ 150.00

SOMETHING NEW.

MRS. E. PARKER,
BEACH'S BLOCK, MAIN ST.,
BROCKPORT, N. Y.

Having purchased the exclusive right of "WING'S PATENT
MULTIPLYING CAMERA," and having secured the services of
one of the most skillful EASTERN OPERATORS, is now prepared to
execute those beautiful

GEMS DE VISTE.

These pictures have been having an extensive run in the Eastern
Cities the past three years, and are pronounced by the best judges
the most durable, life-like pictures in the world.

From 6 to 24 are made at one sitting, in less time than for an or-
dinary picture.

These are not "The Improved Sunbeam" for which you sit so
long; but the GENUINE ARTICLE, which can be made and fin-
ished up in TEN MINUTES.

CALL AND SEE THEM.

If you want them sit for them. If you do not like them you may
leave them.

THEY ARE THE CHEAPEST,
↳ AS WELL AS THE BEST PICTURES MADE. ◀

Remember Mrs. Parker's Gallery, MainSt., and give her an early call.

MRS. E. PARKER,
BROCKPORT, N. Y.

POWER PRESS PRINT, BROCKPORT, N. Y.

54. (Photography-Ephemera) Parker, Mrs. E., **Something New. Mrs. E. Parker, Beach's Block, Main St., Brockport, N.Y. Having purchased the exclusive right of "Wing's Patent Multiplying Camera," and having secured the services of one of the most skillful Eastern Operators, is now prepared to execute those beautiful Gems De Viste. These pictures have an extensive run in the Eastern Cities the past three years, and are pronounced by the best judges the most durable, life-like pictures in the world. From 6 to 24 are made at one sitting, in less time than for an ordinary picture. These are not "The Improved Sunbeam" for which you sit so long; but the Genuine Article, which can be made and finished in ten minutes. Call And See Them... Mrs. E. Parker, Brockport, N.Y.**

Brockport, N.Y.: Power Press Print, nd circa 1880, broadsheet circular, measuring 9 ¼ x 6 ¾ inches, some minor wear and creasing to sheet, else in very good condition.

Unusual advertising circular for a woman owned photographic business. Brockport is a village located in the town of Sweden, Monroe County, New York, west of Rochester. \$ 200.00

ROBERTS'
NEW
Photograph, Ambrotype,
AND
Sunbeam Gallery
IS AT
No. 96 & 98 State Street,
POTTER'S NEW BLOCK,
Six Doors From His Old Stand,
AND UP ONLY ONE FLIGHT OF STAIRS

LOOK AT THE LIST OF PRICES.
Large Photographs only \$1.00.
Eight Card Photographs only \$1.00.
Eight Sunbeam Cards only 50 Cts.
Four Bontons 50 Cts.
And all other styles at the same reduced rates.

Remember Roberts'
96 & 98 State Street.
UP ONLY ONE FLIGHT OF STAIRS.

Clark & Rodell, Printers, 19 Masoic Block, Rochester.

55. (Photography-Ephemera) **Roberts' New Photograph, Ambrotype, and Sunbeam Gallery is at No. 96 & 98 State Street, Potter's New Block. Six Doors From His Old Stand, And Up Only One Flight of Stairs Look At The List Prices. Large Photographs only \$ 1.00. Eight Car Photographs only \$ 1.00. Eight Sunbeam Cards only 50 cts. Four Bontons 50 Cts. And all other styles at the same reduced rates. Remember Roberts' 96 & 98 State Street. Up Only One Flight Of Stairs.**

Rochester: Clark & Rodell, Printers, nd. circa 1870, broadsheet circular, single sheet measuring 9 x 6 ¼ inches, some light creasing and wrinkling, top edge of sheet ruffled, else in good clean condition. Pencilled notations on the back dated 1872, have helped us ascribe a date to the circular.

\$ 125.00

Published by S. L. Walker Poughkeepsie

**VIGNETTE LETTER AND NOTE PAPER,
FOR SALE AT MY DAGUERREAN ROOMS,
AND AT THE BOOK STORES.**

The above View of our BEAUTIFUL CITY printed upon fine Letter Paper, is just what every individual writing to absent friends should use for letter writing. The great number of new scholars in the different schools should use this paper, as it is more EXPRESSIVE than any language to describe the City.

Also, DAGUERREOTYPES, of the FINEST finish and most PERFECT Likeness, at reasonable prices, can be obtained at the above Rooms, in Garden street, near Main.

S. L. WALKER.

56. (Photography-Ephemera) Walker, Samuel Lear (1802-1874), **Vignette Letter and Note Paper, For Sale at My Daguerrean Rooms, and at the Book Stores. The above View of our Beautiful City printed upon fine Letter Paper, is just what every individual writing to absent friends should use for letter writing. ... Also, Daguerreotypes, of the Finest finish and most Perfect Likeness, at reasonable prices, can be obtained at the above Rooms, in Garden Street, near Main. Call and Examine for Yourselves. S. L. Walker.**

[Poughkeepsie: nd circa 1855-1855] quarto, illustrated advertising circular, featuring an engraved view of Poughkeepsie, taken from a daguerreotype by Mr. Walker. Formerly folded in quarters, trimmed close to left hand edge, else very good. A handsome advertising circular for Walker's daguerreotype gallery. Walker is listed in Craig's Daguerreian Registry, he was first listed as a daguerreian in Troy, N.Y., in 1843-1844. He advertised as daguerreotype miniatures at 2 First Street, upstairs. He lived at 74 First Street. Although not noted in the city directory, he was probably in business with Edwin Church.

He was probably related to John S. Walker, a daguerreian noted at Plumbe's Daguerreian Gallery, 15 Dow's Building, Albany, N.Y. 1843 to 1845. In 1845-1846 there was a Walker and Gavit (D.E.) partnership listed at 18 Dow's Building (possibly the corner of State and Market Street). It is possible

that both Walker's were involved in the business. From 1846 to 1850 Samuel Lear Walker he was listed as a daguerreian at 18 Douw's Building, and lived at 57 Maiden Lane.

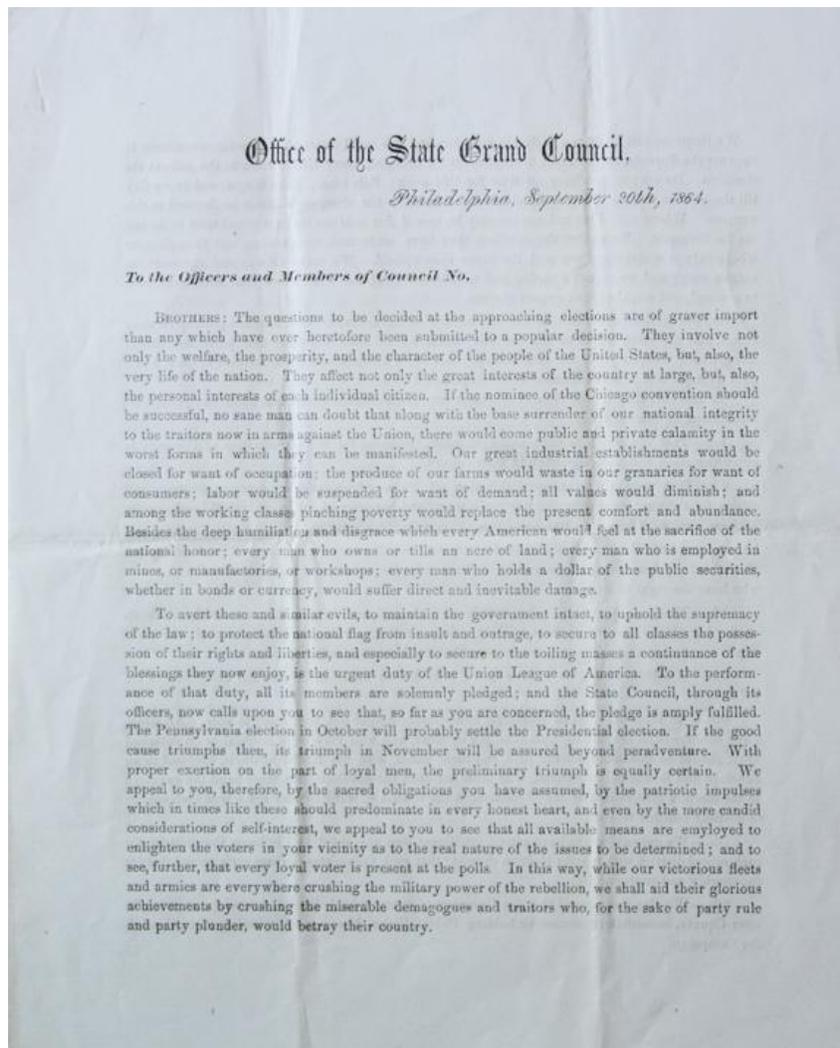
In June, 1847 he arrived in Poughkeepsie, N.Y., and in 1849, 1850 was listed as a daguerreian at 14 Garden Street.

In 1850-1851, he was listed as a daguerreian at Washington Hall, Newburgh, N.Y., in partnership as Walker and Horton. In 1851, he daguerreotyped the State Senate Chamber and the likenesses of the Senators in Albany. He was not listed this year in Poughkeepsie. In 1851-1852 he was listed as a daguerreian in Albany.

In 1855-1856 he was listed as a daguerreian at 3 and 9-1/2 Garden Street, near Main Street, Poughkeepsie. He noted he had 15 years' experience. In 1856-1857, he advertised the "Poughkeepsie Gallery of Art" at the corner of Main and Garden Streets. In 1858 he employed a "Mr. Bunkel" to take views. In 1860-1861 he was listed at 254 Main Street, Poughkeepsie. He died April 25, 1874, in Poughkeepsie. (See image above).

\$ 300.00

See: craigcamera.com/dag/



1864 Future Philadelphia Mayor's rare imprint supporting Lincoln's Republican Party candidates in the coming election.

57. (Political Americana) McMichael, Morton, Printed Circular Letter as Grand President of the State Council of the Union League of America: **Office of the State Grand Council, Philadelphia, September 20th, 1864. To the Officers and Members of Council No. ...**

Quarto, 4 pages, printed on pale gray paper stock, formerly folded, in very good, very clean condition.

"The questions to be decided at the approaching elections are of graver import than any which have ever heretofore been submitted to a popular decision. They involve not only the welfare, the prosperity and character of the people of the United States, but also, the personal interest of each individual citizen. If the nominee of the Chicago convention [Democrat George McClellan] should be successful, no sane man can doubt that along with the base surrender of our national integrity to the traitors now in arms against the Union, there would come public and private calamity in the worst forms in which they can be manifested. Our great industrial establishments would be closed for want of occupation; the produce of our farms would waste in our granaries for want of consumers; labor would be suspended for want of demand; all values would diminish; and among the working classes pinching poverty would replace the present comfort and abundance. Besides the deep humiliation and disgrace which every American would feel at the sacrifice of the national honor; every man who owns or tills an acres of land; every man who is employed in mines, or manufactories or workshops...would suffer direct and inevitable damage. To avert these and similar evils, to maintain the government intact, to uphold the supremacy of the law; to protect the national flag from insult and outrage, to secure to all classes the possession of their rights and liberties, and especially to secure to the toiling masses a continuance of the blessings they now enjoy, is the urgent duty of the Union League of America, To the performance of that duty, all its members are solemnly pledged and the State Council, through its officers, now calls upon you to see that, so far as you are concerned, the pledge is amply fulfilled. The Pennsylvania election in October will probably settle the Presidential election. If the good cause triumphs then, its triumph in November will be assured beyond peradventure...we appeal to you to see that all available means are employed to enlighten the voters in your vicinity as to the real nature of the issues to be determined; and to see further, that every loyal voter is present at the polls. In this way while our victorious fleets and armies are everywhere crushing that military power of the rebellion, we shall aid their glorious achievements by crushing the miserable demagogues and traitors who, for the sake of party rule and party plunder, would betray their country."

A year before he was elected Mayor of Philadelphia, McMichael, nationally prominent as *The North American* periodical, was also President of the Union League, a private organization of semi-secretive patriotic men's clubs first established in Philadelphia early in the Civil War, then spreading throughout the northern states, to support the Union military effort and the Administration of President Lincoln. While nominally anti-slavery, and increasingly so as the War neared its end, McMichael had been at first lukewarm about Emancipation of the slaves, and this letter – which mentions neither slavery nor Lincoln - reflects his emphasis on a social and economic reasons for Union victory.

This imprint appears to be quite rare, possibly the only known copy. It is not listed – at least not under McMichael's name – in WorldCat and it was apparently unknown to historian Robert Bloom, who did not cite it in his 1953 biographic essay, *Morton McMichael's North American*. \$ 250.00

58. (Porter Family Letters) Porter, John, Maria Bucher, and Thomas Conrad, **Group of Three Autograph Letters Signed, Alexandria, Huntingdon County, Pennsylvania and Lafayette College, Pennsylvania, 1831-1839, written to family**

Three letters, 8 pages, in very good, clean, and legible condition.

In the second letter in this group, John Porter, then a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature, writes his cousin, a Jacksonian Member of Congress, about the “necessity of caution” for “public men” who might “communicate” things said, “in confidence” that “they have reason to repent of afterwards”. Unlike the Congressman, who spent 18 years in the House of Representatives, Porter held elective office for only two years and was never again tempted to enter the political arena. Content to spend his life as a small-town businessman, he was therefore not famous, but this letter is proof of his astute grasp of public affairs. Fame, instead, went to his son, Thomas, whose letter, written while a student at Lafayette College, indicates the passion for science which would later make him an eminent Botanist, expert on the flora of Pennsylvania, and later, of Colorado and the Rocky Mountains. These three letters, written over a period of 8 years, give much information about the little-known John Porter, his wife (also related to the Congressman) and his then-young son.

1. Porter, Maria Bucher, **Autograph Letter Signed, Alexandria, Pennsylvania, April 27, 1831, to her husband, John Porter, Philadelphia**

Quarto, 2 pages plus stampless address leaf, portion of address leaf cut off, not affecting the address portion itself, but a large tear through that panel has been repaired with tape on verso.

“...I have Thomas McLaughlin digging garden for me to day...the Engineers measured through town yesterday and they think the Canal will go through the alley or rather through part of the hill. They say it is too low through our gardens. I hope it may be so but I still have fears. Mr. Theodore Franks, one of the engineers is sick at Mrs. Fishers with an inflammation of the lungs. Dr. Charlton attended him...”

Born and spending most of his life in a small Pennsylvania town of some 300 residents, where the first transport was by raft and Conestoga Wagon, John Porter, as a legislator, was an enthusiastic booster of the Pennsylvania Canal, begun in 1824, which was intended to tie into the infant railroad system and ultimately to enable shipping goods to the rapidly developing territories of the Midwest. This letter suggests that his wife was less enthusiastic about a project which might disturb her beloved flower garden.

2. Porter, John, **Autograph Letter Signed. Alexandria, Pa., January 8, 1832, to his father-in-law, John Bucher, Member of Congress, Washington, D.C.**

Quarto, 3 pages plus stampless address leaf, tear from seal opening; tear to one fold repaired with tape

When his cousin, the Congressman, sought his opinion about the raging Nullification controversy which pitted President Andrew Jackson against the first proponents of “states’ rights”, John Porter responded with this very thoughtful and knowledgeable warning about the dangers of a controversy that might lead to civil war.

“...you ask my opinion of the sentiments of my namesake in the Legislature of Alabama...the assumed right of State Legislatures, legislating on national affairs.... I believe this course in our legislative bodies (which in most cases have been silently submitted to by the people) has had an injurious effect, it has confounded and confused that distinct and relative rights of the State and

general governments. That the representatives of each are delegated by the people for separate and distinct objects – each should be careful how they interfere with the duties of each other. They in my opinion exercise a prerogative not given them by the Constitution or people when they attempt officially to instruct each other the course to pursue. This ought in all cases be left with the people in primary meetings – which they should and will attend to where the necessity of instructing their representatives appears necessary. If such instructions are not given it is evidence that the people have such a confidence in their Representative that they are willing that he should exercise his own judgment and be governed by circumstances. I am daily waiting to hear the result of the position which our brethren in South Carolina have taken, they have truly placed themselves in a situation far from being enviable, led on by ambitious and misguided men they have mounted a tower of their own erection. The base of which is rapidly decaying by the voice of public opinion, and threatening to tumble down, destroying all who by false courage or intimidation have had the temerity to ascend – gone too far to retrace their steps without disgrace. They appear almost prepared to take the false leap – and involve our hitherto happy country in civil war – the greatest course that can befall any country. I perceive that Virginia have appointed delegates to go to South Carolina for the purpose of endeavouring to arrest this evil – whether they will be received by these infatuated men with any more approbation than they received the proclamation is hard to tell – may these seeming good offices be looked upon by them in the same light they viewed the President's paternal advice.

You say 'that those who prize the Union should be willing to make considerable sacrifice to harmonize the conflicting interest'; in this sentiment I will agree with you that every thing should be done that can be to affect this object – but it has become a matter of doubt to me whether the South will be satisfied with a reduction of the duties to the wants of Government – and that if the present Congress should pass the bill now before them, whether it will have any tendency to allay their excited feelings on this subject – they are directly hostile to the protection system – opposed to discriminating duties, a principle on which Pennsylvania is deeply interested – to give it up would be highly injurious to her. If a reduction of the Tariff to the wants of government will be the means of preserving peace, let it be done as by doing so a constitutional difficulty with many will be apparently settled. But let that duty be imposed on articles of growth and manufacture and not on all articles indiscriminately – in this matter our Southern friends ask too much – they want all – are willing to give none of the advantages – the protective policy is in my humble opinion as much to their advantage as any section of the Union – the doctrine of free trade cannot and should not be adopted in our country until other nations manifest a willingness to adopt the same principle. What justice or propriety would there be in receiving the manufactures of Great Britain when they will not receive ours without a duty amounting to prohibitive in many cases. That many of our Northern friends governed by that lever of human action interest calculate the value of the Union by dollars and cents is a truth they give evidence of every day by their unwillingness to meet their neighbors on the ground of compromise, by relinquishing part of the bounties of government their strong and warm opposition to the measures of our National policy is fast impressing the public mind that their motives are selfish – and far from that patriotic spirit which should characterize every true friend of this country. Yet notwithstanding some of them show a disposition of this kind – yet I would be among the last who would wish to see them destroyed – and **the great danger is when we take the ground of concession and compromise even in preserving our protective policy we may be inclined to go too far – in consequence of opinions formed from the imprudent course pursued by a few interested individuals there is a point which will require the most mature reflection deliberation to arrive at where the Pennsylvanian and every friend to his country should stop and take a firm and decided stand – this cannot be discovered by those who are governed by partial interests – it is only within the reach of the Statesman who has made**

himself acquainted with the several feelings of the people in the different sections of our wide and extended country – with the different ramifications of our Government – and who covered with the mantle of Washington views the American Republic as one people.

The proceedings of our State Legislature so far as I have yet seen have not evinced much matter of importance... I perceive that several unqualified attacks have been made on General McKean – no doubt for the purpose of prejudicing the public mind against him – our members... I have not had any correspondence with them, neither have I any particular desire to commence one...there are indeed many things communicated by public men in confidence that they have reason to repent of afterwards – hence the necessity of caution...I have seen an account of the conflict between Duff Green and General Blair – wonder they do not blame Gen. Jackson and his administration with the scrape – but it seems his Proclamation has some [?] among his enemies, it has turned the tongues of slander into eulogy and praise...

3. Porter, Thomas Conrad, **Autograph Letter Signed. Lafayette College, March 19, 1839, to his father, John Porter, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania**

Quarto, three pages, formerly folded, tape repair along one-fold, else good.

Written at the age of 17, Porter's son, who had been sickly while at college, tells his father excitedly about how scientific investigation could lead to the exposure of murderers. At the time, Chemistry was his passion, but this would later evolve into the interests that would bring him back to Lafayette College and a Professor of Botany and Zoology. That his health would improve is evidenced by his participation, 30 years later, in the pioneering United States Geological and Geographic Survey of the Rocky Mountains.

"...I have been able to have seen Dr. Green... and asked with regard to my going to Phila. His report was that it would not injure me, but would be of benefit, cautioning me to be careful of my diet, saying I might be tempted to eat many things not suitable for me. Recollecting this caution, he said it would be well for me to go...I have nothing to do here but read and write. I cannot study any more this season – am pent up here doing almost nothing. I am able to travel now...I have completely recovered from my illness... I am free from examination, there is nothing to hold me here and I may as well go home as soon as I can...or some place else than this, for I believe change would be good for me.... I long to see home once more, it seems to me were I there I should soon be well...

Dr. Green procured enough pure arsenic from that man that poisoned himself, he told me, to have killed a dozen of men. He was some days employed in our laboratory... analyzing the contents of his stomach. He has the arsenic in his office and any one can see it who wishes. Thus by chemistry many murders have been detected, by disinterring bodies and examining them. He told us of a case of suspected murder, the body was disinterred 3 ½ years after burial. The chemist taking up the mouldering remains of what he supposed to be the stomach and by the power of Chemistry analysing them and producing the arsenic by which means the murder was detected, convicted and punished. Thus we see the power of and use of Chemistry, to which we are indebted for many of the benefits and comforts we enjoy..."

\$ 325.00

59. (Slavery) Perkins, Bishop, (1787-1866) **Autograph Letter Signed, Washington, May 10, 1854, to Charles Anthony Esqr., on Questions of the Legal Standing of Slavery, the Pro-Slavery Bias of the Supreme Court, and a Judicial Appointment in Kansas, as United States Representative from New York**

Quarto, two pages, in very good, clean, and legible condition.

Perkins writes a constituent, at first discussing a routine matter of the distribution of Congressional Reports or speeches in the district before turning to the topic of Slavery:

... It is true Badgers amendment modifies the bill some what yet it is far very far from being satisfactory. It leaves an open question viz is slavery a common law matter of state right of property in negroes recognized by the constitution only to be prevented by legislation or is it a municipal local law which under our system can only exist by legal enactment – I have a pretty clear conviction that the Southern Judges who compose the majority of our supreme court will hold the former & the judges of non slaveholding states the latter. Beside it is just as certain as that two & two make four that a Southern judge will be appointed for Kansas and no man can be appointed & confirmed by the senate as the judge of that territory whose sentiments on that question are unknown nor any unless his views are thoroughly Southern on the question.

I get on here very satisfactorily to myself and find more respect paid to the expression of my opinions than I expected so early in the session Indeed I flatter myself my standing in the house is tolerably respectable.

I presume I shall speak on the Nebraska bill I now intend doing so if I can get the floor in any tolerable season... Bishop Perkins”

Bishop Perkins (September 5, 1787, in Becket, Massachusetts – November 20, 1866 in Ogdensburg, New York) was an American lawyer and politician who served one term as a United States representative from New York from 1853 to 1855.

He graduated from Williams College in 1807. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1812, commencing practice in Lisbon, New York. He subsequently moved to Ogdensburg, New York and continued the practice of law. He was clerk of the board of supervisors of St. Lawrence County from 1820 to 1852 and was appointed district attorney of St. Lawrence County on February 24, 1821, and served until May 21, 1840.

Perkins was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1846 and a member of the New York State Assembly in 1846, 1847, and again in 1849.

He was elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-third Congress, serving from March 4, 1853 – March 3, 1855. He was not a candidate for renomination in 1854.

\$ 250.00

1851 Tennessee lawyer from Connecticut who represented the slave Phebe, winning her freedom in a famed case of “Negro identity”

60. (Tennessee) Fogg, Frances Brinley, **Autograph Letter Signed. Nashville, April 27, 1851, to John Bills, Bolivar, Tennessee**

quarto, one page, plus stampless address leaf, formerly folded, in very good, clean, and legible condition.

Attorney Fogg had received Bills' check for "lands sold for Hon. George E. Badger" (U.S. Senator from North Carolina; Secretary of the Navy under William Henry Harrison and John Tyler; nominated for Associate Justice of the US Supreme Court). He wished Bills, a rich plantation owner, a pleasant journey to Europe.

Frances Brinley Fogg, the son of a Connecticut Minister, a "studious New Englander" who became a prominent Nashville lawyer, married to a celebrated woman writer, was an upper-class gentleman who raced horses, was counsel for the University of Nashville and a delegate to the Tennessee Constitutional Convention. Bills was a typical client, a leader of the Tennessee Democratic Party who had married the cousin of President James K. Polk, and, when he wasn't taking one of his frequent trips to Europe, entertained Polk, Andrew Jackson, Sam Houston, and Jefferson Davis at the mansion on one of his slave plantations.

But, 25 years earlier, one of Fogg's first legal cases was of a different nature. Together with a young James Polk, Fogg had first studied law with Felix Grundy, later Attorney General of the United States in the Van Buren Administration (and a devotee of slavery). It was probably in this way that Fogg became acquainted with the case of "Phebe, a woman of color" whose court suit for her freedom against the violent drunk who had brought her and her sons to Tennessee from Virginia, became a landmark proceeding of slave law and "Negro identity." Phebe had argued that she was being wrongly held in slavery because she was descended from an American Indian woman, her grandmother, who was not a slave. For proof, she had witnesses who testified that they knew her grandmother, who was "of Indian extraction" and a free woman. Since in Tennessee and most Southern states, "racial identity" was determined through the maternal line, Phebe maintained that she too should be considered free. Grundy's law partner, representing the slave-owner, countered that this was merely "illegal" hearsay evidence which should not be credited as proof of Phebe's "pedigree", that "you cannot prove by hearsay whether an ancestor was European or Indian, white or black, Slave or free". Several Courts, with reservations, disagreed and eventually, in 1827 - with Fogg as her counsel - awarded Phebe her freedom. \$ 150.00

1846 Future Nashville Mayor on the political and economic fate of Memphis during the Presidency of Tennessean James Polk

61. (Tennessee) Lea, John M., **Autograph Letter Signed, Cleveland, Tennessee. July 8, 1846, to Robert Campbell Brinkley, attorney for Southern banking and railroad interests and, as manager of the real estate holdings of his late wife, daughter of the founder of the city of Memphis, an important figure in the city's development**

folio, one page, plus stampless address leaf, in very good, clean, and legible condition.

"I see Congress has converted the Navy Yard into a Rope Walk. Good – Bye - Pinch. This I have feared ever since Polk came into office, for the most leading democrats of Tennessee have an interest in South Memphis, or at least one or two of those have. How it will affect matters I cannot say, for there is so much uncertainty in the things of this world, I admit my inability to look far ahead. But I trust it will not injure business so far down as we are, taking into consideration... the vast interests above us. Have you paid taxes upon the lots in South Memphis on the Mississippi River? We had better do it, or they will kick up a fuss with us some day... "

Son of a US Congressman and Indian Agent from Tennessee, John Lea was the US District Attorney of Nashville when he wrote this letter, which shows his early influence in assisting the development of what was then the larger city of Memphis, 200 miles to the south. The vote in the US House of Representative, canceling plans to establish a Navy Yard at Memphis must have been an economic blow to the city and particularly to "Pinch", Memphis' first commercial area, which was home to Irish and other impoverished European immigrants, as distinct from the older residential neighborhoods of

South Memphis, just incorporated as a city in its own right, where Lea and his partners owned valuable riverfront property.

Four years later, Lea would be elected Nashville Mayor and during an ensuing cholera epidemic (which took the life of es-President Polk after he left office) personally helped care for the sick and dying who filled the hospitals. When the Civil War began, as an ardent Unionist, after Nashville was captured by the Union Army, he was instrumental in assisting Confederates who were subjected to Union administration and during Reconstruction defeated a measure to return Tennessee to military control.

\$ 150.00

1851 Son of the 18th Governor of Virginia writes the future 34th (Confederate) Governor about the new Virginia Constitution

62. (Virginia) Barbour, James, **Autograph Letter Signed, Culpeper, Virginia, August 21, 1851, to John Letcher, Lexington, Virginia**

quarto, 2 pages, plus stamp less address leaf, portion of address leaf torn away, not affecting text, formerly folded, otherwise in very good, clean condition.

Barbour writes:

"...I received your very kind favor a few days ago but deferred answering it until our Court was over. I feel greatly indebted to you for the interest which you manifest for my nomination. It will of course be gratifying to me to receive the nomination if I can do so without injustice to the party or any violation of propriety. The new Constitution is pretty well received here. As was to be expected there is considerable [unclear] faction with the basis arrangement but the other portions of the Constitution meet the general approval. I do not think it to be the interest of Eastern Virginia now that the Constitution is proposed to them and the alternative presented to take that as the old one to reject the new Constitution. I have addressed the people of Greene in favor of the new Constitution and should have spoken Monday but was prevented by the Congressional candidates. I shall make speeches in Orange and Madison next week... I think that a majority of our district will vote for ratification – though I have not as yet seen enough of the people to speak with positive confidence. The Democrats are beginning to cast about for a candidate for Governor. They are alarmed about [George] Summers strength and generally desire the most available man. It is generally thought that Summers [Whig candidate for Governor] will get a portion of the Western Democrats. Your nomination will be very acceptable to our friends here and the nomination of yourself or Governor Johnson is regarded as the only available nomination that the party can make against Summers. We appointed a large delegation to the [Democratic] Staunton convention and I will endeavor to induce the right men to attend. I shall be glad to hear from you at any time and especially if I can be of service to you..."

Letcher was elected to the US Congress that year and was elected Governor 8 years later, remaining in office after Virginia's secession, one of his first significant acts being to appoint Robert E. Lee commander in chief of Virginia's military forces at the start of the Civil War. Barbour (whose father had been Governor during the War of 1812 and John Quincy Adams' Secretary of War) after serving as a delegate to the Virginia Constitutional Convention, was elected to the state legislative House of Delegates, represented Virginia at the 1860 Democratic National Convention and Virginia Secession Convention and, during the War, again elected to the state legislature, was commissioned a Major in the Confederate Army.

The principal contentious issue of 1850 constitutional "reform" was more equitable reapportionment of the state legislature between the east and west sections of the State. While most states in the Union adopted electoral reforms to embrace white manhood suffrage without regard to wealth or property, Virginia retained the reactionary "basis" of both population and property, to the detriment of the western Virginia counties, which held more than half of the white population, in order to preserve the institution of slavery, predominant in the east.

\$ 275.00

63. (West Virginia - Papers of the Gilkeson and related families) **Archive of Correspondence, Diaries, Memorandum and Account Books, and Ephemera, for the Related Families of Barger, Gilkeson, Hall, Van Meter, and Whitesel, of Buckhannon, Moorefield and Petersburg, West Virginia, 1820s-1950s**

Large manuscript archive consisting of 571 letters, 1074 pages, dated 1820s-1940s, the bulk from 1898-1900. -5 Diaries (540 pp.), of Thomas R. Hall, of Buckhannon, West Virginia, dated 1937-1949 (with gaps). -7 Memorandum and Account Books, possibly of John P. Barger, of Petersburg, West Virginia, 1883-1884. -572 pieces (approximately) of ephemera, including contracts, deeds, agreements, postcards, invitations, circulars, receipts, printed and manuscript materials such as accounts and financial statements, etc., plus several photographs, the ephemera dates from 1820s-1950s.

Archive Description:

Correspondence

571 letters, 1074 pp., dated between 1820s-1940s, with the bulk of the letters (391 of 571) being dated from 1898 to 1900. A further breakdown of the correspondence in this collection is as follows:

1820s-1880s. 48 letters, 101 pp.

1890-1897. 34 letters, 127 pp.

1898. 110 letters, 176 pp.

1899. 281 letters, 387 pp.

1900s. 30 Letters, 91 pp.

1910s. 28 Letters, 114 pp.

1920s-1940s. 5 Letters, 16 pp.

Undated letters, 22 letters, 42 pp.

Undated and Incomplete letters, 13 letters, 20 pp.

Much of the correspondence centers around John W. Gilkeson. Including 33 letters (41 pp.) dated 1898-1900 on the letterhead of the West Virginia Penitentiary, of which Mr. Gilkeson served on the board of directors. Other incoming letters to Gilkeson also concern the penitentiary. These letters tend to be written by other members of the board of directors and are written on those members' own company letterhead, but they discuss the business of the prison.

Diaries of Thomas R. Hall, of Buckhannon, Upshur County, WV, 1937-1949

5 volumes (540 pp), comprising 262 pp. of diaries, plus 278 pp. of memorandum notes, cash accounts, and address books. Diaries measure 2 ½" x 5 ¾", bound in limp red leather, format is 5 to 7 diary entry days per page, mostly written in ink, but with some pencil. Diary volumes dated for the years 1937, 1939, 1945, 1947, and 1949. Diary entries detail the day-to-day activities, of Mr. Hall, a father, husband, and insurance salesman. The memorandum notes, cash accounts, etc., at the rear of the diaries appear to deal with his work as an insurance salesman for Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company. He keeps track of personal production, income, automobile repairs, oil, gas, bus, train, mail, other expenses, etc. Individual diary pages are as follows:

1937 - 53 pp diary, 50 pp. memorandum, cash accounts, address book.

1939 - 53 pp diary, 60 pp. memorandum, cash accounts, address book.

1945 - 50 pp diary, 55 pp. memorandum, cash accounts, address book.

1947 - 53 pp diary, 51 pp. memorandum, cash accounts, address book.

1949 - 53 pp diary, 62 pp. memorandum, cash accounts, address book.

Memorandum and Account Books

7 Memorandum & Account Books, of John P. Barger, of Petersburg, Virginia, 1883-1884, comprising 128 pages in total, each volume measures approximately 3 ½" x 5 ¾", and is bound in paper wrappers, and dated from 1883 to 1885. Two of the volumes lack wrappers. The volumes are worn, entries mostly written in pencil, but in a legible hand. The names of John P. Barger and George Harman are mentioned in most volumes.

Ephemera

185 (approximately) pieces of manuscript ephemera, for the Barger, Gilkeson, and Van Meter families, includes bills, receipts, contracts, deeds, agreements, memorandum notes, promissory notes, etc., dated c1820s-1940s, mostly from the late 1880s-1890s.

200 (approximately) pieces of printed and manuscript ephemera for the Barger, Gilkeson, and Van Meter families, includes letterhead receipts for various goods, transport receipts, hay scale receipts, tax bills, a couple of telegrams, car registration, used checks, a checkbook, membership cards, insurance policies, etc., dated 1847-1950

62 used postcards, 1877-1924 (mostly 1880s-1890s), many to John P. Barger from his bank showing a deposit was received, others between members of the Gilkeson family and their associates. Post cards addressed to Mrs. Alice Barger, Petersburg, WV; John P. Barger, Esq., Petersburg, WV; Mr. Max Barger, Petersburg, WV; E. M. Gilkeson, Moorefield, WV; Hon. John Wm. Gilkeson, Moorefield, WV (also seen as "cashier"); Ms Martha [V.] Gilkeson, Moorefield, WV; George Harman, Esq., Petersburg, WV; Ms. Clarice Shobe, Petersburg, WV; Jos. Vanmeter, Moorefield, WV; Wm. C. Vanmeter, Old Fields, WV; J. C. Wilkins, Franklin, WV

75 used envelopes, 1889-1936 (mostly 1910s), addressed to various members of the Barger, Gilkeson, Harman, Van Meter, and Whitesel families, of Moorefield, Old Fields, and Petersburg, WV.

39 pieces of printed ephemera including 9 invitations, 8 greeting cards, printed unfilled forms, newspaper clippings, circulars, etc.

1 hand drawn land survey, by surveyor M. D. Neville, for 3 lots, total of 364 acres, "east of the Elk Gorden Road."

5 manuscript pages of financial statements and comparative statements of the "Old" and "New Administrations" of the "West Virginia Penitentiary," including 2 pages of notes for a board of directors meeting, 1896-1899.

2 manuscript pages on the genealogy of William Thompson Van Meter family.

3 photographs, black & white, two are cdv's, of women, not dated, nor identified, the other a very small photo of two women identified as "Miss [S]imville & myself."

John W. Gilkeson (1861-1917) of Moorefield, WV and Van Meter family of Old Fields, West Virginia

John William Gilkeson was a prominent and prosperous citizen of Moorefield, West Virginia. He had a beautiful farm and home near town, and was a banker, businessman, a man of the highest standing and character, an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and had the confidence and respect of his community.

His father John Bell Gilkeson (1818-1891) was born at Romney, Hampshire County, Virginia (later WV). He was married in 1857 to Nancy Jane Kuykendall Wilson, the daughter of Nathaniel Kuykendall. John Bell was the son of James David Gilkeson (1793-1872) and Sarah Dixon Bell (1797-1850).

James and Sarah had several children, Besides John; one of them was Robert B. Gilkeson (1821-1891) the father of Edwin Myers Gilkeson (1854-1946) and Henry Bell Gilkeson (1851-1921). Edward and Henry are among the correspondents of John William Gilkeson. There are at least 32 letters which the two brothers wrote to their cousin, John William Gilkeson.

Edwin Myers Gilkeson (1854-1946) had his own mercantile establishment at Romney, WV. He became the President of the bank at Parkersburg, WV, after having been the Cashier. He was at one time (1921) the treasurer of the Democratic County Executive Committee and the 1st ward leader at Parkersburg, WV. He married Cora Williams Finley and had several children, one of whom was Emily Gilkeson who attended, along with her cousin (Henry's daughter Laura), the Mary Baldwin Seminary.

Henry Bell Gilkeson (1851-1921) was a lawyer, politician, school administrator, and banker in the state of West Virginia. He was born in Moorefield in 1850, the eldest child of dry goods merchant Robert B. Gilkeson and his wife Sarah E., and was raised in Romney. He graduated from Hampden-Sydney College and became a school teacher and served as superintendent of the Hampshire County Schools from 1877-1879. He then began to study law and became a successful attorney at Romney. His popularity in education circles and legal circles propelled him to the next phase of his career, that in politics. He was elected to the West Virginia Legislature as a state senator for the years 1890-1893 and as a member of the West Virginia House of Delegates for 1883-85 and 1909-11). He also served as mayor of Romney, West Virginia, and as the first president of the Bank of Romney (1888-1913). Henry married a woman by the name of Mary Katherine Paxton (1853-1910) and had a son Henry B. Gilkeson, Jr. (1890-1901). Another son, Robert William Gilkeson (1887-1918) died while serving with the 316th Engineers in WWI in France. Henry Bell Gilkeson died on 29 September 1921 and was interred with his wife and son Henry Jr. at Indian Mound Cemetery, in Romney. The Gilkesons had one other child, a daughter Laura Paxton Gilkeson (1885-1973) who married Romney lawyer George Sloan Arnold (1885-1986).

John William was also one of the directors of the West Virginia Penitentiary, at Moorefield, at least for the years 1898-1904. He was also the Cashier at the South Branch Valley National bank, in Moorefield, and acted as a delegate to the American Bankers Association in 1901. With a man by the name of Williams, he was part owner of "Williams & Gilkeson," a company that was a member in the American Short Herd Breeder's Association.

John William Gilkeson married Janie White (1861-1935). They had at least three children. John died the 5 July 1917, his wife on 14 December 1935. They were both buried at Olivet Cemetery at Moorefield. John William Gilkeson, John T. Van Meter, and several others, founded the Olivet Cemetery, at Moorefield, about the year 1887.

James William Gilkeson (c1847-1920) married Sallie C. Van Meter (c1851-1930). Sallie was the daughter of William Cunningham Van Meter. The marriage of James and Sallie connects the Gilkesons to the Barger, Harman, Van Meter and Whitesel families mentioned below. James William and Sallie had at least two daughters, Damaris and Martha (Mattie), who are mentioned in this archive.

William Cunningham Van Meter (1811-1889), the father of Sallie C. Van Meter (mentioned above), was the son of David Van Meter (1784-1871) and Hannah Cunningham (1793-1878). He married Martha Ann Peerce (1820-1895) and together they had at least eight children: David Peerce b. 1844; Milton Point, b. 1846; Damaris Ellen b. 1848; Sallie C., b. 1851; Annie E., b. 1853 who married Edward Williams; Martha Cornelia, b. 1854; Fannie O., b. 1857; and William Thompson Van Meter.

Barger, Harman, and Whitesel Families, of Petersburg, West Virginia

Alice A. Harman (1854-1942) was the wife of farmer John P. Barger (1861-1901), the daughter of George Eston Harman (1828-1899) and Mary Jane Smith (1832-1858). Alice's father was a member of the West Virginia Legislature and ran for U.S. Congress in 1890 aligning himself with the Prohibition Party.

John P. Barger died at Petersburg, WV at the age of 40. He was the son of Michael Barger. Gracie Whitesel (1878-?) was the step-daughter of John P. Barger and the daughter of Alice who was previously married, before her marriage to Barger, to the Rev. James Edward Whitesel (1851-1878). Alice married Whitesel in 1875. Whitesel was the son of Simon and Catharine Whitesel. Alice and Whitesel had three children: George Harman, Emmett Wycliffe, and Grace mentioned above. With Barger, she had one child, Max. Max carried on the family farm, along with his mother Alice, after the death of his father (Alice's second husband) in 1901.

Grace Catharine Whitesel is the daughter of James Edward Whitesel and Alice Harman Barger. Grace married Wm. Thompson Van Meter, at Petersburg, WV, on 16 December 1903. William was the son of William Cunningham Van Meter and Martha Ann Peirce (mentioned above in the Gilkeson and Van Meter biography). William was born at Old Fields, Hardy County, WV. His ancestors were among the first to settle on the south branch of the Potomac River. At the time of William T. Van Meter's death, he and his wife made their home at Mrs. Van Meter's brother, Mr. Harmon Whitesel at Petersburg, WV. Van Meter spent the greater part of his life in Hardy County. He was buried at Olivet Cemetery at Moorefield, WV. He was a member of Moorefield Presbyterian Church.

Thomas R. Hall (1878-1963) of Buckhannon, Upshur County, WV

Thomas Roberts Hall, our diarist, was the son of Strother I. Hall (1835-1905), a farmer, of Grays Flat, Virginia and his wife Mary Ann Wells (1835-1909) of Basnettsville, Virginia. Thomas was the youngest of the couple's eight children. He was born in 1878 at Grays Flat. The family then moved to

Marion, West Virginia. Thomas later attended West Virginia Wesleyan College where he studied business.

Hall married Rosa Maude Vincent (b. 4 Sept. 1881), of Upshar Co., WV. In the 1940 Census he, his wife Maude V., son Frank V. (b. abt. 1910) and step-mother Virginia S. Vincent (b. abt. 1858), are found enumerated at Buckhannon, Upshur County, WV. Thomas is listed working as a general insurance salesman. The family owned their home. When he filled out his WWII draft registration card he stated he worked for the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company.

Thomas R. Hall died on 16 July 1963 at Buckhannon, WV, at the age of 83.

Further Description of Correspondence:

1820s-1880s Correspondence

The earliest correspondence (first 10 letters dated 1824-1839) is written to David Van Meter, of Moorefield, Hardy County, Virginia (listed on letters as "near Moorefield" this is an area that would later become West Virginia). Of these 10 letters, 6 are written by his children, the others from associates. After these letters to David Van Meter, there are 4 letters written by members of the Ogilvie family (1850-1857). They appear to be written to John, or David Ogilvie, of Moorefield, VA from family members in Virginia, and at Warsaw, Ohio (John Ogilvie/Oglesbee). Then there is a letter (1857) written to W. C. Van Meter, who appears to be the son of the above David Van Meter. Following this there are an additional 3 letters written apparently to John Ogilvie in 1858, two of them are from family. A letter after this (1866) is from James Ogilvie to Wm. C. Van Meter. The bulk of the remaining letters in this section are incoming letters to Wm. C. Van Meter.

1890-1897 Correspondence

The 1890s correspondence begins 11 letters written to Gracie Whitesel (6) from family and to John P. Barger (5) from business associates. In 1892, a business letter is written to J. Wm. Gilkeson. Then there are 3 further letters to Gracie Whitesel. These letters are followed by letters written between the various female members of these families, in particular several letters are written to and from Mattie V. Gilkeson in 1895-1896, who was attending the Augusta Female Seminary in Stanton, Virginia. She writes letters to her mother, Mrs. J. Wm. Gilkeson, of Moorefield, WV. Letters are also written to Damie Gilkeson, of Moorefield, Mattie's sister. There are also a couple of business letters to John P. Barger.

1898-1900 Correspondence

Of the 571 letters in this collection, 391 are dated from 1898 to 1900. These 391 letters are for the most part either written to John W. Gilkeson, or written by him. For the most part these are retained copies, on tissue paper, but several are on the letterhead of the South Branch Valley National Bank, where John Gilkeson was Cashier. A couple of the letters are written to U.S. Congressman Alston G. Dayton, and A. C. Scherr, among others.

Gilkeson has many correspondents, two of the main writers being his relations Edward Gilkeson (17 letters) and Edward's brother Henry Gilkeson (16 letters). Edward Gilkeson's letters are written on the letterhead of the Second National Bank of Parkersburg, WV, where Edward was Cashier. The letters discuss financial matters, investments, family, and local news. Henry Gilkeson's letters are written on the letterhead of "H.B. Gilkeson," his law practice in Romney, WV.

Other correspondents are A. C. Scherr and Alston G. Dayton. A. C. Scherr, a woolen manufacturer, writes 31 letters to Gilkeson, many on the letterhead of Keyser Woolen Mills, a business he owned at Keyser, WV. Scherr served on the board of directors, along with Gilkeson, of the West Virginia Penitentiary. Some of these letters are personal, they appear to have been friends, some are business oriented (Scherr appears to be in financial troubles), and others speak to their activities on the prison board, such as the hiring of convict labor.

U. S. Congressman Alston G. Dayton (1857-1920) writes to Gilkeson on four occasions, three of which are on the letterhead of the U.S. House of Representatives' Committee on Naval Affairs, of which Dayton was a member. Dayton was elected a U.S. Congressman from West Virginia for the years 1895 to 1905. The letters concern politics and campaigns. There is also 1 letter from Governor George W. Atkinson, who was West Virginia's Governor from 1897-1901. Gov. Atkinson writes to Gilkeson about an upcoming "Congress of the National Prison Association of the United States."

The archive includes 33 letters written on the letterhead of the West Virginia Penitentiary. They are written to Gilkeson because he served on the board of directors of the prison. Some of the letter writers are S. A. Hawk, the warden of the prison who writes 7 letters; A. C. Scherr, a fellow board member who writes 1 letter. Gilkeson himself writes 1 letter (retained copy) to John A. Bloyd, a fellow board member and also treasurer of the prison. Bloyd writes 5 letters to Gilkeson. The rest of the letters (19) were written by John L. Laughlin, listed as the clerk and secretary of the board of directors of the prison. These 33 letters, combined with the other letters of A. C. Scherr written to Gilkeson on his personal letterhead, as well as several manuscript pages of accounts for the prison in the ephemera section of this archive, give great insight into the financial status and the mechanics running and financing the prison from the board of directors' perspective.

1900s-1940s Letters

In this section of the archive, there are 12 letters of Pvt. Bernard M. Taylor dated 1918-1919, while he was serving during World War One. Pvt. Taylor was serving in France with Co. B of the 505th Engineer Battalion. The letters are written to Damie E. Gilkeson, with a couple to Mattie Gilkeson, Damie's sister?

Other letters in this section of the archive appear to be written to John P. Barger, or other Van Meter family members, and some to the Gilkeson family.

\$ 1500.00



64. (Western Americana) **Cabinet Card of an Unidentified Western Settler's Homestead, c. 1880s**
albumen cabinet card, measuring 8 $\frac{3}{8}$ x 10 $\frac{3}{8}$ inches, some wear and bumps to corners and bottom
edge, else in good condition.

Photograph of an unidentified settler's homestead in the mountains of the west, he stands before his neat log home, there are also two wagons nearby, one of which could belong to the traveling photographer who took this image.

\$ 150.00

Headquarters, Ninth Air Force Service Command,
Transportation Division, APO 149,
C/o Postmaster, New York City, New York.

Somewhere in England. June 7, 1944.

Dear Lloyd:

We've been kind of busy in England, and I am sure you will understand the reasons for my failure to answer your letters sooner. Your 24th of May letter arrived late last week, and the news it contained delighted and thrilled me.

Anything I can tell you now about the invasion will come as an anti-climax. I am not in it yet, as you can see, at least in the sense of going places. But in the other sense, that sense having to do with preparing and working and planning for it, I have been in it ever since last December. I have no secrets to divulge, nor am I near enough to the big shooting to give you any graphic picture. I will content myself with simply telling you how England reacted to it, and how we have reacted to it here.

There was no previous warning. On Monday evening, it was chilly, dark gray clouds scurried across the skies. Throughout much of the day I had heard the distant sound of shelling. Tuesday morning, when we gathered for breakfast, there was no sign that it had happened yet. If any among us knew, no one spoke. At 0804 hours, the BBC announced without comment that the German agencies were claiming Allied landings in Normandy. Exactly one hour later we gathered around the radio in the officer's club, ordered coffees, and leaned against the counter as General Eisenhower confirmed the rumors before a microphone in the Supreme Allied Command Headquarters. It had come at last.

And yet it was hard to believe. Tuesday morning was clear and warm; it turned colder in the afternoon. It was difficult to quite grasp the meaning, at first. All our efforts and thoughts have been bent toward this culmination. In a very real sense, it is the climax of our life and times, certainly of our youth. Our world, our children's world, our futures personally and socially, and most of all the war and getting home, depended so much on the hours that went by. We clung to the radio news. But there was exceptionally little excitement among us. I guess people take the really big things in their stride. Few prophesied the developments; it seemed too banal to discuss strategy when so very much was at stake. There were no bells, no sirens, no alarms; only calm waiting and watching. We placed pins in maps; we watched and listened to the constant succession of planes in the distance. They were ours; we had gotten them up there, and no one a year ago in the wildest dreams could have predicted so many thousands of sorties, or 10,000 tons of bombs dropped in one day, or the preposterously low losses.

As I write this, it is late evening in England. There are still several hours of daylight. The skies are leaden. We are reserving judgment, and no one is running about with any wild news. It is still too early. But everyone of us has the greatest confidence. The plans have been well made. Every strategical factor has been considered, it would seem, and guesswork has been reduced to a minimum. When the full story is told, we shall see what incredible miracles of production, of supply, of transportation, of manpower and training have been performed. Never in the times of man before has such overwhelming power been concentrated. Although the great tests lie ahead, I believe that it is only a matter of time. Europe is being liberated, and I feel very glad that I am at least somewhere in the army of liberation. There is a natural and inevitable longing on many parts to be closer in it, to play a greater part, to be present where the history is being made.

For my part, there is little other news. I have mailed my request for an election ballot. My mother sent me, two weeks ago a Times clipping concerning your engagement announcement. Now you have set a definite date, and I presume that you and Doris will be married very shortly after you receive this. I hope, as you do, that nothing will come

65. (World War II) LeRoy, Typed Letter Signed, Headquarters, Ninth Air Force Services Command, Transportation Division, APO 149, c/o Postmaster, New York City, New York. Somewhere in England June 7, 1944, to Lloyd
quarto, two pages, folded, in very good clean condition.

Letter written by an American stationed with the Ninth Air Force, who had been in England for a year working on D-Day preparations describing the reaction in England and at Headquarters as news of the invasion became known, he also writes of his personal feelings in the moment he realized that the day he had been working for, and when the liberation of Europe had begun, written on June 7th, the day after D-Day.

Dear Lloyd,

We've been kind of busy in England, and I am sure you will understand the reasons for my failure to answer your letters sooner...

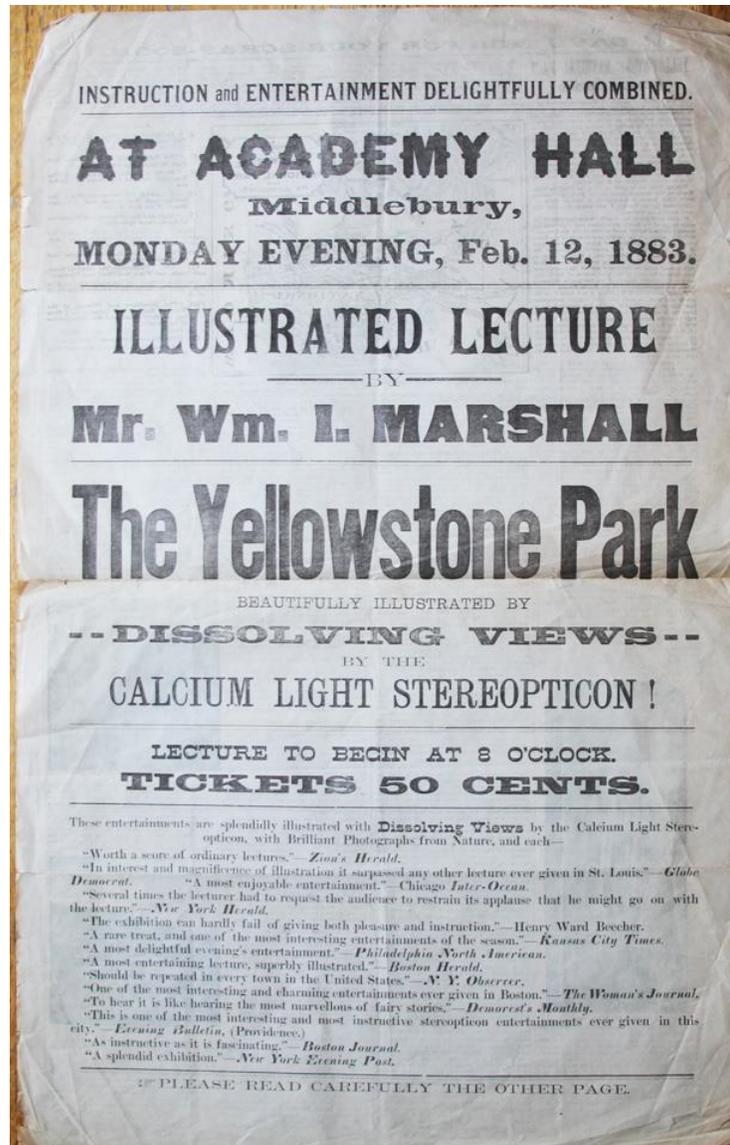
Anything I can tell you now about the invasion will come as an anti-climax. I am not in it yet, as you can see, at least in the sense of going places. But in the other sense, that sense having to do

with preparing and working and planning for it, I have been in it ever since last December. I have no secrets to divulge, nor am I near enough to the big shooting to give you any graphic picture. I will content myself with simply telling you how England reacted to it, and how we have reacted to it here.

There was no previous warning. On Monday evening, it was chilly, dark clouds scurried across the skies. Throughout much of the day I heard the distant sound of shelling. Tuesday morning, when we gathered for breakfast, there was no sign that it had happened yet. If any among us knew, no one spoke. At 0804 hours, the BBC announced without comment that the German agencies were claiming Allied landings in Normandy. Exactly one hour later we gathered around the radio in the officer's club, ordered coffees, and leaned against the counter as General Eisenhower confirmed the rumors before a microphone in the Supreme Allied Command Headquarters. It had come at last.

And yet it was hard to believe. Tuesday morning was clear and warm; it turned colder in the afternoon. It was difficult to quite grasp the meaning, at first. All our efforts and thoughts have been bent toward this culmination. In a very real sense, it is the climax of our life and times, certainly of our youth. Our world, our children's world, our futures personally and socially, and most of all the war and getting home, depended so much on the hours that went by. We clung to the radio news. But there was exceptionally little excitement among us. I guess people take the really big things in their stride. Few prophesied the developments; it seemed too banal to discuss strategy when so very much was at stake. There were no bells, no sirens, no alarums; only calm waiting and watching. We placed pins in maps; we watched and listened to the constant succession of planes in the distance. They were ours; we had gotten them up there, and no one a year ago in the wildest dreams could have predicted so many thousands of sorties, or 10,000 tons of bombs dropped in one day, or the preposterously low losses.

As I write this, it is late evening in England. There are still several hours of daylight. The skies are leaden. We are reserving judgment, and no one is running about with any wild news. It is still too early. But everyone of us has the greatest confidence. The plans have been well made. Every strategical factor has been considered, it would seem, and guesswork has been reduced to a minimum. When the full story is told, we shall see what incredible miracles of production, of supply, of transportation, of manpower and training have been performed. Never in the times of man before has such overwhelming power been concentrated. Although the great tests lie ahead, I believe that it is only a matter of time. Europe is being liberated, and I feel very glad that I am at least somewhere in the army of liberation. There is a natural and inevitable longing on many parts to be closer in it, to play a greater part, to be present where the history is being made. ... LeRoy" \$ 100.00



66. (Yellowstone) Marshall, William Isaac (1840-1906) **Instruction and Entertainment Delightfully Combined. At Academy Hall Middlebury, Monday Evening, Feb. 12, 1883. Illustrated Lecture by Mr. Wm. I. Marshall The Yellowstone Park Beautifully Illustrated by Dissolving Views – By the Calcium Light Stereopticon! Lecture to Begin at 8 o'clock. Tickets 50 Cents ... Please Read Carefully the Other Page.**

[the verso reads]

Save This For Your Scrap-Book. Yellowstone National Park. By William I. Marshall...

[Fitchburg, Massachusetts] 1883, broadsheet circular, measuring 53 x 33 cm, paper slightly tanned, some nicks, chips, and wrinkling to edges and corners, else very good.

verso illustrated with three views of Yellowstone and Map of Yellowstone National Park, text on verso in 4 columns. Two thirds of the text on the verso is taken up by Marshall's description of the park, with

the views and map; the rest promotes Marshall's stereoscopic views of Yellowstone, Gold Mines, the Sierra's, Yosemite and the Big Trees, Colorado, Utah, Oregon, and the Northwest, as well as Marshall's accompanying lectures on each. Marshall states that he had "sent out two artists across the continent this year (1882), specially to take new views..."

Marshall was a lover of Yellowstone National Park, a guide there in the 1870s and 1880s, a gold miner and prospector, an honorary (and self-proclaimed) "professor" of Yellowstone, publishing articles on his favorite topic, and he also claimed to be the first to bring children into the park.

Although not technically a photographer at some point in the 1870s he seems to have purchased the large Yellowstone and Montana photo collection of Joshua Crissman (1833-1922) and marketed the views under his own copyright. In 1876, also in Fitchburg, Marshall published a rare volume entitled *Views in the Yellowstone National Park*, a folio volume with sixteen 9 ½ x 7 ½ inch albumen prints, of which only one copy has appeared at auction, and that is apparently the only known copy of the volume. Likely Marshall marketed the photographs at lectures and exhibitions like this one.

OCLC records various editions of this circular, all printed in Fitchburg between 1877-1882.

\$ 500.00

